



**British-Israel World Federation**  
**(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.**

No: 592

January/February, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

### THE BLIND WILL SEE

The N.T. records that our Lord Jesus Christ restored the sight of many blind persons when He was here on earth. One was a man born blind. When the disciples inquired who had sinned that he had been born blind, our Lord responded, *“Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.”* (John 9:3)

The O.T. speaks of a “blind people”: *“Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.”*

The blinding of this people too was for the purpose of God.

Isaiah 42:18-19 identifies who the **blind people** are:  
*“Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.  
Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord’s servant?”*

The blind people were therefore God’s servant nation, who are further identified in Isaiah 41:8:

*“But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.”*

*“Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:”* (Jer. 5:20-21)

Ten-tribed Israel was banished from Palestine and became blind to their identity and their God at an early period of their history. Although they were subsequently restored through the Christian Gospel they have again rebelled against the principles of God's Law and in the main reject their Redeemer. The Jewish Nation has remained spiritually blind to this day, unable to recognize the Redeemer.

As we approach the end of the sixth millennium from the beginning of the Adamic age political and moral darkness is descending, and the world appears to be ruled only by the love of money. This is a final period of chastisement for the Israel peoples brought on because of their apostasy, but God has promised that He will not forsake them and cast them away totally.

*"Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away." Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.....For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.*

*Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel."* (Isa. 41:9-19;1:14)

*"And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them."* (Isa. 42:16)

*"And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly."* (Isa. 32:3-4)

*"And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness. The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine."* (Isa. 29:18-19 & 24)

*"Say to them that are of a fearful heart, "Be strong, fear not: behold your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; He will come and save you."*

*Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.* (Isa. 35:4-6)

May the day soon come when the blind eyes will open. (Ed.)

## VICTORIA (1819-1901) Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India

In 1851 the Port Phillip district of New South Wales, Australia, became a separate colony and was given the distinct honour of being named after Queen Victoria. Just three weeks after the inclusion of the Colony into a Federated Australia as the State of Victoria, its namesake, Queen Victoria, died on 22nd January, 1901. Sadly no mention was made of the centenary of Queen Victoria's death in the State which bears her name, and came into being during her reign: Such is the prejudice of the Republican Bracks Government which obviously had no wish to honour a great Queen and a great reign.

Woken early on the morning of the 20th of June, 1837, a month after her eighteenth birthday, to receive the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Chamberlain and four other gentlemen from Windsor, Princess Victoria greeted them in a white nightgown and shawl, and her feet in slippers. After the announcement was made that she was now Queen, the first words spoken by the young Queen were to the Archbishop of Canterbury: "I beg your Grace to pray for me!" They knelt down together, and so with prayer to God the new reign was inaugurated.

Her first Privy Council was summoned for 11.00 a.m., princes, peers and high officers of the State wondering how the royal 'girl' would demean herself. England had seen other women mount the throne - Mary was 37, Elizabeth 25 and Anne 38. Victoria was only just 18. She read the speech Lord Melbourne had prepared for her and passed through the long ordeal of a multitude of men swearing allegiance and kissing her hand. This she did with calm simplicity and dignity.

Artist Sir David Wilkie wrote "She is eminently beautiful, her features nicely formed, her skin smooth, her hair worn close to her face in a most simple way; glossy and clean looking. Her manner, though trained to act the Sovereign, is yet simple and natural. She has all the decision, thought and self-possession of a queen of older years."

On the following day when the ceremony of the Proclamation took place, the Queen passed through the streets crowded with her subjects to St. James's Palace, where according to custom she had to make her appearance at a certain window. In an atmosphere of great pageantry the Garter King-at-Arms read the Proclamation, announcing the accession of Queen Alexandrina Victoria to the throne of these realms - "to whom we acknowledge all faith and constant obedience, with all

humble and hearty affection, beseeching God, by whom kings and queens do reign, to bless the royal Princess Alexandrina Victoria with long and happy years to reign. God Save the Queen!"

Then the band struck up the National Anthem, guns were fired in the Park close by, and answered by the guns at the Tower, and the acclamations in the Palace Court were taken up by the thousands outside, till it seemed as if a great thrill of joy spread over London and thence over all the land at the accession of the Maiden Queen.

On the 17th of July the Queen went to sit for the first time upon the throne of her ancestors in the House of Lords, and to read her speech proroguing Parliament. The noted actress, Fanny Kemble, was present and describes the Queen thus: "The Queen was not handsome, but very pretty, and the singularity of her great position lent a sentimental and poetical charm to her youthful face and figure. The serene, serious sweetness of her candid brow and clear soft eyes gave dignity to the girlish countenance, while the want of height only added to the effect of extreme youth of the round but slender person, and gracefully moulded hands and arms. The Queen's.... enunciation was as perfect as the intonation was melodious, and I think it is impossible to hear a more excellent utterance than that of the Queen's English by the English Queen."

In her lineage Queen Victoria represented nearly the whole past sovereignty of the land. The blood of Cerdic, the first Saxon King, and of William the Conqueror, flowed in her veins. She was born on 24th May, 1819, crowned at Westminster in 1838, and died on 22nd January, 1901, aged 81 years.

On February 4, 1840, Victoria married her cousin, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who she dearly loved. He was a man of innate tact and came to share the growing popularity of the Queen. However, the year 1861 was a year of mourning and sadness on account of the death of the Prince Consort, "Albert the Good". Never in the history of the nation had the death of a royal prince caused such deep and universal grief. Her deep grief over her loss led for a time to the Queen's virtual withdrawal from public life, almost until the celebration of the Jubilee, in 1887. Her Diamond Jubilee in 1896, however, was celebrated with great public enthusiasm.

Queen Victoria's long reign of 63 years covers a most important period in British history, including as it does the most important stage of the industrial revolution, an era of phenomenal progress in scientific discovery and technique,

and political changes of the first magnitude. It may be said that the whole of Victoria's reign was a series of Parliamentary conflicts as a result of which the people as a whole were drawn into active participation in the government of the country.

Queen Victoria died in the midst of the South African War (1899-1902), after a reign and a life longer than that of any other British sovereign. She had nine children, four sons and five daughters, Edward VII being her second eldest child.

Robert Hardman in the UK Mail writes:

"Like the empire she once ruled, the sun never sets on her memory. This month, 100 years after her death, her name remains everywhere - part of day-to-day life in the Pacific Ocean, in deepest Africa and at both the North and South Poles.

Hers is a name which came to embody an age, an entire architectural genre and a set of values. But it is also a name immortalised by everything from a fjord in Greenland to a London Tube line and captured in memorials galore. As dawn rises on Mount Victoria in Fiji, it is still dark on Mount Victoria, Papua New Guinea. When it is lunchtime on the shores of Lake Victoria in Africa and Afghanistan, they are having tea at Lake Victoria, Australia, and are asleep at Lake Victoria, Canada.

It is an extraordinary tribute to a woman who seldom left Britain that she should still have around two percent of the world's land mass named after her - not to mention the Victoria Sea and other waters.

When Queen Victoria died on January 22, 1901, the impact was unprecedented. Not only had she ruled a large chunk of the world for longer than most people had been alive, but she was the first monarch that most people could recognise."

Tony Rennell, author of *Last Days of Glory* - an account of the shock which swept the empire at the time of her death - says that because of all the statues and pictures and stamps, people really knew what their monarch looked like and, because they had identified with her so strongly, it was very important that she was remembered - hence all the Victoria memorials around the world. Even in India, as Mary Ann Steggles, Canadian art historian, University of Manitoba, has found, there are still those who revere the memory of the old Queen Empress. "It is strange but you can still go to the Victoria memorials in Calcutta and find little gifts and food left by her statue", she says.

Why was Queen Victoria so revered? From the age of 11 years she had made up her mind "to be good". Hers was not a life of self pleasing. Her aim in life was to serve her family and her country. All her reign she wanted to be of use, to make a difference. She felt the mission of Britain was to

protect the poor native peoples and advance their civilization - hospitals, etc. Elizabeth Longford in *Victoria R.I.* says: "She was incomparably the best Queen the world had got and more than one foreign nation, still struggling under a rule of tyranny, self-indulgence or fatuity, wished she were theirs."

The "Victorian Age" was marked by a belief in, and a striving after, improvement, not only in the material sphere but also in the sphere of morals and the spirit. Queen Victoria embodied the prejudices and convictions that were dominant in her time - she thought and felt as the bulk of her people thought and felt. Above all she had a firm Christian conviction and a strong faith. Over the doors of Prince Albert's mausoleum she had had written

"Vale desideratissime. Farewell most beloved.

Here at length I shall rest with thee,  
with thee in Christ I shall rise again."

The anthem for the service had been written by Tennyson:

"Life's dream is past,  
All its sin, its sadness.  
Brightly at last,  
Dawns a day of gladness."

As faith has dwindled, and moral standards have been eroded, so the greatness of Britain has ebbed away. No longer the head, she is fast becoming the tail, a sad example of growing apostasy. Let us pray earnestly for her return to faith and to her Great God.

(Ed.)

#### AT REST

On Monday, 4th December, 2000, a funeral service was held at Lonergan Family Funerals, Clifton Hill, for Mr. Clive Tingate, who passed to his rest at the age of 99 years. Mr. Tingate was a Federation member for over 60 years having joined the B.I.W.F. Victorian Headquarters on 10th September, 1940, and was granted life membership on 29th October, 1981. He held the position of Treasurer from 20th November, 1986 until 30th May, 1991. He was the author of a booklet entitled *British Israel Teaching - A Treatise*.

Thank you Clive for your continued encouragement and support over so many years.

(Ed.)

#### S O S for PHOTOCOPIER

We are happy to report that many contributions towards the replacement copier have come in and we are already nearing our target of \$4,000. We are grateful to our God for providing the means for us to carry on, and wish to express our thanks to all those who have contributed so willingly.

(Ed.)

## CAN DURABLE PEACE BE BASED ON INJUSTICE?

*"And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter." (Isa. 59:14)*

Fifty years is a long time; long enough for nations to forget or to become ignorant of facts of history, especially if those facts do not immediately concern them, or if they are deliberately kept quiet. To understand the difficulty of attaining a peace settlement in Palestine between Jews and Palestinian Arabs it is necessary to go back to 1948.

Arnold Toynbee in his *A Study of History* states that in 1948 Palestinian Arabs - men, women and children were massacred at Dier Yasin on April 9, by Zionists. This massacre precipitated a flight of the Arab population in large numbers from districts within range of the Jews' armed forces.

In *The Zionist Connection II* Alfred M. Lilienthal wrote: "The massacres and expulsions between them, were responsible for the exile of all those Palestinian Arab "displaced persons" from the territory conquered by the Israelis." He says, "What the Israelis did, in fact, was to destroy most of the Palestinian villages. Prior to the Zionist seizure of Palestine in 1948 and the establishment of the State, an industrious Palestinian community lived in developed cities and villages scattered throughout the country."

Indeed, speaking to Israeli students in 1969 Moshe Dayan said, "We came to this country which was already populated by Arabs, and we are establishing a .... Jewish State here. Jewish villages were built in the place of Arab villages... There is not one place built in this country that did not have a former Arab population."

### UN RESOLUTION 181 (II) - Israel's Only Legal Charter

"On November 29, 1947, the United Nations had adopted a Resolution requiring the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine."

The Israeli declaration of independence on May 14, 1948, invoked this UN Resolution as the legal charter of its existence as an independent nation.

To gain the endorsement of the world forum, a succession of spokesmen appeared before the UN and its ad hoc Political

Committee on Palestine vowing that the new state will always be a "loyal and law-abiding" member of the international community. In order to gain legitimacy and membership in the world forum, Israel also pledged:

- Palestine refugees driven from their towns and farms will be enabled to return home; and
- Israel will strictly observe the terms of the UN Resolution concerning the status of Jerusalem.

On this important issue, the UN was resolute and explicit. The world forum ruled that **Jerusalem must not fall under Israeli rule**. The General Assembly's Charter Resolution 181 (II) decreed that this city, holy to all three monotheistic faiths, is to be preserved as a *corpus separatum* - i.e., a separate and distinct entity - administered by the UN Trusteeship Council. But the Israeli leadership had deceived its UN sponsors, its real strategy was to be the expansion of Israel.

**UN Resolution 194** of December 11, 1948, stated:

"The refugees wishing to return to their homes and live at peace with their neighbours should be permitted to do so at the earliest practicable date....compensation should be paid for the property of those choosing not to return."

This UN resolution has been confirmed every year since 1948: even the USA has supported it. **Israeli has been the lone dissenter.**

The international community which recommended the **partition of Palestine in 1947** felt a deep sense of responsibility for this tragedy. Count Bernadotte, the UN Mediator said in 1948:

"It would be an offence against the principles of elemental justice if these **innocent** victims of the conflict were denied the right to return to their homes, while Jewish immigrants flow into Palestine."

But to this day any Jew can obtain citizenship, while Palestinians born in Palestine/Israeli cannot return to their homeland.

Thus the refugees' **right of return** has been affirmed yearly and is guaranteed by UN Resolutions 181 and 194, which Israeli accepted as a condition for joining the UN. However, its membership of the UN is jeopardized by its continual refusal to allow the refugees to go home or share Jerusalem which it occupies.

There are **four million** UN-registered Palestinian refugees, while the population of Israel numbers six million, **five million** of which are now **Jews**. However, Israeli fears that allowing the refugees to return to villages within Israeli would

drastically change the Jewish character of the Israeli "democracy".

Clinton's peace deal hinged on a trade. Israeli would share sovereignty over part of East Jerusalem, which it occupies in violation of international law, in exchange for Palestinian refugees **forfeiting their legal right** to return. (The deal also promised huge amounts of international aid.)

Palestinians, understandably, are not willing to relinquish their demand for the Palestinian refugees to return home. Arafat would have been committing political suicide if he had accepted a peace deal which omitted justice for the refugees.

#### RECENT PALESTINIAN SUBMISSION TO THE UN

A recent policy memorandum was submitted to the UN under the direction of Issa Nakhleh, widely regarded as one of the Arab World's most eminent legal scholars and historians. Dr. Amir Oweiss, a Middle Eastern historian says that it is impossible to understand the position of the Arab world on Palestine, without considering this report by the Arab Higher Committee's UN representation.

The report establishes that Israel violated the terms of Resolution 181 (II) and Resolution 194 by committing war crimes, crimes against humanity and genocide against the Palestinians as follows:

- Israel violated the territorial integrity of Palestine and (illegally) occupied 80% thereof.
- They expelled from Palestine more than 850,000 Palestinian Arabs by means of mass violence and massacres.
- They prevented the Palestinian refugees from returning to their homes.
- The Israelis committed numerous massacres against defenceless Palestinian population centres.
- They erased from the map of Palestine 492 Arab small towns and villages, and usurped all of the houses, lands and property of the Palestinian Arabs in these towns and villages.
- The Israelis forcibly usurped roughly 95 % of the houses, apartments and commercial buildings owned by Palestinians in 12 cities, viz., Safad, Tiberian, Acre, Beisan, Haifa, Joffa, Lydda, Ramleh, New Jerusalem, Majdal, Beersheba and Ainkarem.
- They looted and plundered the furniture, machinery, equipment, merchandise and other worldly possessions of the Palestinian Arabs in 80% of Palestine.
- They destroyed and desecrated Christian and Muslim holy places.

In 1967 Israeli launched a war of aggression and occupied the remaining 20% of Palestine in the West Bank and Gaza. They expelled an additional 300,000 Palestinians from these territories, replacing their razed homesteads with 200 Jewish settlements.

At present there are 350,000 Israeli citizens living in these settlements, the newcomers taking the place of the deported Arab population, as well as of "some 850,000 Palestinian men and women whom the Israelis have arrested, imprisoned and tortured" over the years.

No permanent peace can be attained unless Israel withdraws its forces and citizens to its **only recognized boundaries** as defined by UN Resolution 181 (II) the state's **only legal charter**.

(Information extracted from *Spotlight* Nov. 6, 2000 & Jan. 15, 2001 (Ed.)

#### LIVING IN CONFLICT

The smouldering hatred of the Palestinians for the Israelis can be understood, particularly that of the young who see homes and lands, which had been occupied by their families for generations, now occupied by those who the Palestinians consider to be illegal invaders.

The last two months have been marked by the throwing of rocks and stones by young Palestinians as an expression of frustrated anger, and as a result of this unrest around 300 people have been killed, all but about 50 of them being Palestinians. Sadly this conflict is motivated by provocation and reprisal.

This is illustrated by the latest outrage which concerns the West Bank where Israelis have established 150 Jewish settlements on land captured by them in the 1967 Middle East war. Jewish settlers live in neat, barracks-like apartments on hilltops throughout the region, and Jews from three settlements - at Ariel, Revava and Burken - must pass beneath the Palestinian hilltop village of Hares, in Samaria, when travelling to and from work. Palestinian children from this village have been throwing rocks and stones from behind olive trees along the highway leading to the Israeli settlements and, it is claimed, have caused personal injury, and damage to cars, etc.

One Jew remarked to newsmen that if they get hurt or suffer damage they must do **something back**. In accordance with this attitude the Israeli Army took action against the inhabitants of Hares which the Palestinians consider to be out of proportion to the actions of children, and so the hatred grows.

The Army action was to cut down more than 400 olive trees along the highway - involving one man's entire olive orchard of 110 trees, and including 20 trees from a site 100 yards away from the highway. As well as this the village has been road-blocked by the Army, preventing people from taking olives either to market or to oil presses. The Palestinian National Authority's Ministry of Environmental Affairs has estimated that losses from destroyed, rotted or unpicked crops in Palestinian areas amount to \$120 million this year. Altogether it is claimed that some 4,495 olive trees have been cut down since November 9, 2000.

Olive trees have been cultivated in Palestine since time immemorial and olive groves still provide the livelihood for many Palestinians. The olive tree was one of the most valuable plants in Bible times, of equal importance with the vine and the fig tree. It flourishes in rocky, chalky soil, too dry for many other plants, and can endure frequent droughts. At the time of the Exodus from Egypt the Israelites were promised that the land into which they would come was one of "oil olives and honey," with "vineyards and olive trees that they did not plant." (Deut. 6:11; 8:8; Josh. 24:13) Since the olive is a slow growing tree and may take ten years or more to begin bearing good harvests, the fact that these trees were already growing was a decided advantage for the Israelites.

The olive tree is exceptionally long-lived, producing fruit for hundreds of years, and it is suggested that some of the olive trees in Palestine could date back to the time of Christ. The tree is covered in a thick foliage of slender greyish-green leaves and flowers in May, becoming covered in thousands of pale yellow blossoms. The fruit, or olive berries, are green when immature but ripen into a deep purplish to black colour and are harvested in autumn (Oct. - Nov.). The fruit contains a bitter substance which is removed by soaking in brine. Then the olives are eaten raw or pickled.

Their chief value is their oil which composes as much as 30 percent or more (by weight) of the fresh fruit. One good tree, yielding from 10 - 15 gallons (37.8-56.8 litres) in one year, can provide the fat requirements for a family of six.

In King David's day, the mountain ridge to the east of Jerusalem and about a "sabbath day's journey" distant, was noted for its olives, and by Zechariah's time was already called "the mountain of the olive trees." This chain of rounded limestone hills is now known as the *Mount of Olives*. It extends about one mile (1.6 km) from North East to South West and has four summits, the highest and most northerly rising to an altitude of 2,963 ft above the level of the Mediterranean Sea or more than 400 feet above the general elevation of Jerusalem. Originally covered with palm,

myrtle, and olive trees, the Mount of Olives was denuded of its trees during the Roman siege of Jerusalem in 70 AD.

Olives were at times trodden by foot but the large number of ancient stone olive presses found throughout Palestine testify to the extensive cultivation of the tree. (Mic. 6:15) Increase of oil was among the blessings with which God promised to endow His People if they were obedient to Him (Deut. 7:13).

The garden named 'Gethsemane' to which our Lord Jesus Christ retired with His disciples after the Last Supper, draws its name from an Aramaic term *gath shemanim* meaning "an oil press".

This is in keeping with that momentous night when, in agony of mind and spirit our Lord battled to accept His Father's Will, "*being in an agony He prayed more earnestly and His sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.*" (Luke 22:39-46; Matt. 26:36-45) He knew he had to face the sacrifice of His own sinless life in order to atone for the sin of the world. Separated from God, He must go forth to suffer the fearful agony of Crucifixion, and the spiritual desolation of being cut off from His Father.

The spiritual oil press of Gethsemane produced the oil of obedience and blessing which alone could bring hope to a world lost in sin, ignorance and conflict.

The land of Palestine, particularly the City of Jerusalem, is of special significance as it is the only place on earth upon which God placed His Name. Jerusalem represented the seat of divinely constituted government and the sovereignty of God in the earth. It became the resting place of His Divine Presence for 410 years from the dedication of Solomon's Temple in 1000 BC, until the time of Ezekiel who saw in vision the Glory of God departing from the Temple. Those who have usurped rulership over and from Jerusalem, but have rejected the true sovereignty of God, have repeatedly come under judgment. Jerusalem has been the most besieged and devastated city in history.

Prophecy indicates that Jerusalem is again to be the subject of attack and of earthquake (Zech. 12 & 14) before it is restored as the city of the King of Kings, our returned Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. It may be for the best if the Palestinian refugees are elsewhere when these prophecies are fulfilled. How much safer it is to leave any retribution in the hands of Almighty God rather than take matters into our own hands.

*"Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord."* (Romans 12:19 ref. Deut. 32:35) (Ed.)

## THE DOWN-SIDE OF SCIENCE - Part 1

No one can claim that Science has not given the world many wonderful benefits which have enriched our lives, but when Science is married to the lust for wealth and power it is to be feared rather than admired. The following articles illustrate some of the ways in which science has been used in the Medical and Food industries to provide profit at the expense of health.

### HORMONES

*"I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well." (Psa. 139:14)*

Hormones are just one class of agents which are active in keeping our bodies functioning healthily, but their work is worth considering in the light of the above passage of Scripture.

"*Steroid*" is a generic name for dozens of body regulators or hormones made from **Cholesterol**, which is the basic building block giving all the *steroid hormones* a similar structure. Familiar steroids are estrogen, progesterone, testosterone and DHEA. Anabolic steroids are steroid drugs used for body building.

If we lack sufficient **Cholesterol** in our diet we are unable to make sufficient steroid hormones. Our diet, therefore, should not be fat-free or cholesterol-free. Our bodies can manufacture about 75% of our cholesterol from other foods, but the remaining 25% comes directly from cholesterol-containing foods. The elimination of Cholesterol may result in hormone imbalance and moderation and balance are essential for health.

Most *steroid hormones* can, if required, be converted into a different molecule as needed. This transformation from one hormone to another requires the action of an *enzyme*, which in turn requires *vitamin* and *mineral* cofactors. This is why a healthy diet and vitamin/mineral supplements can be so effective in helping your body to function well.

The work of an *enzyme* is to perform one function only, in converting one specific molecule into another with only a slight difference. To do this "the *enzyme* must precisely 'fit' the structure of the molecule, like a complicated key-and-lock system." Therefore "the exact and specific structure of the molecules (i.e. their molecular conformation), is the key to the smooth running of these enzyme pathways."

"Molecular conformation is the factor that distinguishes natural hormones most strongly from the synthetic versions sold by drug companies. Synthetic hormones have altered shapes not known in nature, created by the addition of atoms at unusual positions.

Thus, synthetic steroids, such as those found in the typical hormone replacement therapy (HRT) prescription, are not subject to the usual enzymatic pathways. We don't naturally have enzymes designed to handle any of the synthetic steroids; their effects cannot be 'tuned down' or 'turned off' as needed, nor can they be efficiently excreted through the usual enzymatic mechanisms.

Despite advertisements, synthetic hormones are not equivalent to natural hormones. Harmony and balance, the hallmark of a healthy body, are lost when biologically active synthetic compounds are thrown into the dance of the steroids. The mischief they can create in the normal ebb and flow of vital steroid hormones is most likely responsible for a great deal of hormonal imbalance."

"....we need to realize that menopause is not a disease despite the millions in advertising dollars spent by drug companies to convince us otherwise. The pharmaceutical companies have not failed to notice the huge population of premenopausal women in the pipeline, a financial gold mine in the making. Premarin, a form of hormone replacement therapy made from pregnant mare's urine by the Wyeth-Ayerst Company, is already one of the top-selling prescription medicines in the United States. And so far they've only managed to capture 10-15 percent of the market!.... Estimates put Premarin's 1992 sales worldwide at nearly \$700 million.... A large percentage of advertising and research dollars is spent trying to convince women that estrogen will cure everything from heart disease to Alzheimer's, but there is scant evidence for any of these claims and reams of evidence that synthetic estrogens are highly toxic and carcinogenic."

It is claimed that the present synthetic versions of hormones are making millions of women sick and putting them at risk of cancer, strokes, and heart disease.

In past centuries the treatment concepts of conventional Medicine were directed at restoring the body's balance in terms of physical, nutritional, emotional, environmental, and even spiritual factors. Mainstream medicine today takes the symptom/drug approach. This depends upon the drug treatment of health problems, which provides the lucrative incentives that sustain the system.

"Disease is often a late manifestation of a process that had its origin long before symptoms developed, e.g., coronary heart

disease, osteoporosis, breast and other cancers, fibroids, hypertension, arthritis and many others. .... If we are to make any advance in health care, it will come as a result of understanding initial causes, not in waiting to treat the later symptomatic phase. .... The majority of illnesses being treated today in the US stem from preventable causes."

The above information was obtained from a book written by John R. Lee M.D. with V. Hopkins, published in 1996, entitled *What Your Doctor May Not Tell You About Menopause*, and contains information helpful to those who may be suffering side effects from HRT (obtainable from: Warner Books Inc. N.Y. web site <http://warnerbooks.com>).

The following is the author's vision of the incredible intricacy and co-ordination which takes place within the body as the steroid hormones, tiny active agents, go about their designed purpose.

" Understanding steroids requires a vision into the unseen. Humans have the power to create reality beyond their normal experience. We do it all the time with music, books, stories, fantasies, dreams, and, yes, especially in science. Science is really the art of "seeing" forces and elements invisible to the normal senses. No physicist has ever seen an atom, yet she conjures an image to understand them. We know that atoms join together to create molecules. Although the atomic bonding necessary to create molecules involves a sharing of electrons not well understood, we can still glean information from nature's hidden forces. We can learn to understand, to use, and even to create molecules. In the "movements" that follow, I will describe my vision of the world of the biological molecules we call *steroid hormones*, based on my understanding of biochemistry. I call this vision 'the dance of the steroids'. Think of it as action accompanied by music. Do not try to understand this vision with your logical, linear mind; allow your intuitive mind to grasp it for you.

There is a land near but far away when busy workers by the millions are doing the work of the body in beautiful, flowing complex harmony. These are the *steroids*, turning out products to match our needs, stabilizing, energizing, and nurturing our cells and tissues; ensuring repair and replication of vital body parts; protecting us against damage; and, for a great portion of our adult life, fostering the genesis and development of a new life to carry on the species after our own body ceases to exist. The landscape is alive with hustle and bustle but the prevailing mode is one of synchrony and balance, busy but harmonious. Life is throbbing in a ceaseless flow of energy. We sense the magnitude of activity, the surges and ebbings of rhythms unseen, and the ungraspable complexity of it all. But at the same time we are aware of order, coordination, and purpose. Despite the complexity and

energy apparent, there is an air of majesty and design.

A collection of still photographs reveals workers at their benches, bakers busy in their shops, potters at their kilns, carpenters at their labour, homemakers in their nests, firemen at their stations, police standing vigilant, nurses doing their tending, and a host of activities beyond our understanding. At first glance, the workers all look identical. Closer examination reveals slight differences among the various classes of workers. They all seem to be made of the same parts but with minor variations in how the parts are put together. We see that without exception the minor differences among the workers strictly correlate with the work each is doing. Though all are steroids, each is designed with a specific job in mind. What at first appeared to us as chaos is only a fault in our understanding. Precision and synchrony are paramount.

Live video captures the hustle and bustle of myriad activities, the arrival of raw materials and the departure of finished products, and the ceaseless inflow of new workers and the outflow of workers apparently called elsewhere. Just off camera, we are told, are the cholesterol molecules having their parts rearranged to enter the scene as worker units. To our amazement, some workers will, in the blink of an eye, be suddenly transformed from baker to chef, from nurse to fireman, from carpenter to potter, without a hint of discontinuity or a missed beat in their activities. Their parts will have been suddenly rearranged and their functions switched simultaneously with their newly acquired form. This magical transformation is accomplished by shimmering protein globules (enzymes) passing amongst them, briefly embracing each selected worker molecule and, in a flash of electromagnetic energy, leaving them with slightly altered elements and new functions, impressing upon the whole scene a synchrony of design and purpose.

Some of the molecules, having reached an end point in their transformational process, are kept in balanced concentration by being gently swept along in an invisible current to distant parts (the liver) where, their work being done, they are wedged (conjugated) to bile acids and carried silently off our viewing screen. Scientists would say that they are inactivated by hydroxylation (in the case of estrogens) or hydrogenated and conjugated with glucuronic acid (in the case of progesterone) for excretion in bile. On the periphery of our video scene is a continuous magical influx of new worker units sufficient to meet the rise and fall of their essential functions. In this manner, excesses and/or deficiencies are well prevented and a sense of order pervades."

We are, indeed, fearfully and wonderfully made!

Unfortunately, these days beef cattle are routinely injected with estrogen pellets (this would be synthetic estrogen

produced by a drug company), to fatten them up for market, and chickens are also fed hormones to increase their size and weight, together with all kinds of drugs to prevent them becoming diseased in their crowded growing conditions. These hormones are still in the flesh of these animals and birds when it is eaten.

Estrogen compounds are also used in many synthetic everyday products. Consequently, the hormone balance of many women, and men, is seriously affected, and has resulted in many debilitating side effects. Here again, man's interference in nature for the purpose of monetary gain is resulting in ill health and unhappiness. (Ed.)

### VACCINES & THE GULF WAR SYNDROME

The increasing use of vaccines world-wide has resulted in billions of dollars in profits for the drug companies.

Vaccines contain a number of substances:

- micro-organisms thought to be causing certain infectious diseases which the vaccine is supposed to prevent;
- chemical substances, which act as preservatives and tissue fixatives, and are added to halt any further chemical reactions and decomposition/multiplication of the biological constituents of the vaccines; and
- adjuvants (from the Latin *adjuvare* - meaning to help).

Adjuvants are chemical substances most of which, being foreign to the body, cause adverse reactions. They are added to vaccines to boost immune response, but many of them are known to cause a range of serious side-effects.

Substances used as adjuvants are *oil emulsions* (mineral and vegetable); *mineral compounds*, such as the aluminium compounds used universally for the DPT (diphtheria-pertussis-tetanus) vaccine; *bacterial products* such as *Bordetella Pertussis* also used in the DPT vaccine, even though there have been a number of admitted and well-described reactions to it, including convulsions, infantile spasms, epilepsy, cerebral ataxia, SIDS.

Other adjuvants include *organic polymers* such as Squalene, which has been used in experimental vaccines since 1987 and was used in experimental vaccines given to a great number of the participants in the Gulf War - including those who were *not* deployed but received the same vaccines as those who *were* deployed.

Writing in an article published in *Nexus* magazine Dec. 2000-Jan. 2001 pp. 37-40, Dr. V. Scheibner, PhD, a retired principal research scientist with a doctorate in natural

sciences, author of three books and some 90 scientific papers in refereed scientific journals, and an often requested expert at vaccine-damage court cases, states:

"The adjuvant activity of non-ionic block copolymer surfactants was demonstrated when given with 2% squalene-in-water emulsion. However, this adjuvant contributed to the cascade of reactions called "Gulf War Syndrome", documented in the soldiers involved in the Gulf War.

The symptoms they developed included arthritis, fibro myalgia, lymphadenopathy, rashes, photosensitive rashes, malar rashes, chronic fatigue, chronic headaches, abnormal body hair loss, non-healing skin lesions, aphthous ulcers, dizziness, weakness, memory loss, seizures, mood changes, neuropsychiatric problems, anti-thyroid effects, anaemia, elevated ESR (erythrocyte sedimentation rate), systemic lupus erythematosus, multiple sclerosis, ALS (amyotrophic lateral sclerosis), Raynaud's phenomenon, Sjogren's syndrome, chronic diarrhoea, night sweats and low-grade fevers. This long list of reactions shows just how much damage is done by vaccines, particularly when potentiated by powerful "immuno-enhancers" such as squalene and other adjuvants.

Interestingly, vaccinators as a rule consider such problems as mysterious and/or coincidental with vaccines. Since the administration of a multitude of vaccines to the participants (and prospective participants) in the Gulf War is believed to be well-documented (in fact, veterans claim they were given many more than were even recorded), this list of observed reactions further incriminates the vaccines as causing such problems."

A recent article in the UK Mail for January 30, 2001, gives rise to further fears regarding the use of vaccines, particularly on young children. It states that an expert in Autism, Mr. Paul Shattock, claims that he alerted the Government four years ago to new evidence of a link between autism and the MMR (mumps, measles and rubella vaccine). In 1997 it was discovered that the urine of children whose autism was suspected to have been caused by the triple vaccine showed an abnormal metabolic change that was not present in other autistic youngsters. Since then tests on hundreds of such 'vaccine damaged' children have confirmed his suspicions.

These claims come in the wake of the controversy triggered by consultant gastroenterologist Dr. Andrew Wakefield who insists that there is a link between the vaccine and a form of autism and bowel disorders including Crohn's disease. An estimated 2,000 British parents say MMR has ruined their children's lives. (Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 593

March, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

### Bookroom and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## CONSISTENT FAITH

by Rev. R. J. Rushdoony  
Chairman of the Board of Chalcedon

In my student days at the university, I occasionally chatted with a professor of anthropology. He was interested in me because I was, in his opinion, so extremely "reactionary" and yet very well read. On one occasion, I was invited to have lunch with him and a few other scholars. He asked me about my recent reading. I cited a book on one "native" culture, and told him of an amusing part of it. A trader, a widower, was asked if he found the native women, who were far from clean or appealing, at all attractive. His answer was that, when they began to look attractive, he knew that he had been there too long, and it was time to take a "furlough" to his country, Scotland.

The professor was furious over my account. He believed it wrong to assume one culture was better than another, or that cleanliness should be a virtue. For him, as a consistent unbeliever and an evolutionist, all cultures were equal. As a consistent man, he would not call dead cultures inferior to, or lower than, present ones. Also the dinosaur was not inferior to the rat, which had survived when the dinosaur had not. Quite consistently, he held to no values, nor was life better than death.

Today that man's faith is more prevalent perhaps, as relativism becomes logically the faith of more unbelievers. Today, too, his faith is more and more in evidence among many. For him, evolution produced the world as we know it, but it issued no standards or laws. Other unbelievers see evolution as progressive and "upward" in its progress. He, logically, did not.

Now too many churchmen show signs of similar views or worse, since God is not even the Creator for them, God has no law for us. They are on the road to relativism.

I recall a friend of student years and after, who wanted no part of the First Table of the Law but strongly favoured the retention of the Second Table. He wanted **Biblical morality**, but not **Biblical theology**. I challenged him to find a valid ground for this without God. After some effort, he admitted he could not.

Unless God is both our **Creator and Lawgiver**, we cannot long retain **Biblical morality**, nor can we retain God as **Saviour**. If evolution "created" me, I am responsible to evolution for my standards and behaviour. If God created me, I am then **responsible to God**. Our **CREATOR** is our *Lawgiver, our Redeemer, and our King*.

There are two mutually exclusive worlds of thought here, that of **Darwinism** and that of **God's Word, the Bible**. There can be no valid compromise between them. Over the generations, however, men in the church and out of it have been given to compromise. 'We have become a "mushy-headed" people.

Truly to believe in the Christian Faith is to be **uncompromising** in our adherence to it. The Biblical emphasis on "every word" is a necessary and logical one. But too much of existing Christianity is riddled with compromise. The battle to avoid compromise was basic to St. Paul's work in Corinth. The spirit of Paul is needed today.

**Compromise** is a **rejection** of **God's absolute authority** over us. It makes us gods over God because we then in effect claim the wisdom to amend His Word. But we are His creatures, not His lords. From time to time I remember that Professor, and I do so with appreciation for his consistency, but not for his faith.

What we need is a **consistently Biblical Faith**, not a compromising one.

## CHRISTIANITY ON THE WAY OUT

On November 5, 2000, the *Sunday Herald Sun* published under Newsfront an account of a new book written by Dr. Francis Macnab, executive minister of St. Michael's Uniting Church in Collins Street, Melbourne. During his time at the church the congregation has risen from 107 to 3000 with 90 committees, and the church and offices have been extensively renovated. The church follows Dr. Macnab's concept of a "humanitarian religion", working together with psychoanalysts and aiming to enrich the lives of individuals and to benefit society. It works with a number of needy groups within the community.

However, Dr. Macnab considers that it is inevitable that the Church will die, as people are leaving it because mainstream

religion is irrelevant to their lives. He is critical of the Pope because the Pope considers people should be obedient to the Church, whereas Dr. Macnab feels that because people are the Church, the Pope should be doing what the people want!

He predicts, according to the newspaper, that the entire concept of Christianity will change profoundly within the next few generations. It will not exist as such but there will be "religiosity" as people will look for some kind of religious dimension to life. He makes no mention of following the Christ of Christianity, nor of the Comforter - the Holy Spirit - who was sent to comfort and guide His followers into Truth. Dr. Macnab's idea of Christianity seems to be that of fire-and-brimstone preaching frightening people into attending church.

His idea of the Church is an entirely humanistic one where good works are the ultimate goal and, no doubt, many have been helped and comforted by the good works accomplished under his leadership.

However, Acts 11:26 records that the disciples were called **Christians first** in Antioch. This occurred during the "whole year" that Paul and Barnabas spent there teaching the people. And we know that Paul preached the death and resurrection of Christ consistently.

*"But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishness; But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. (1 Cor. 1:23-25)*

*And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins..... For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. (1 Cor. 15:17-22)"*

Simon Peter spoke those well known words:

*"Thou art the Christ the son of the living God." "And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven." (Matt. 16:16-17)*

This teaching was, and still remains, the foundation of Christ's Church, and the basis of **Christianity**. A living faith in Jesus Christ cannot be equated with 'religiosity' or a 'kind of religious dimension'. Dr. Macnab may be an excellent psychotherapist and theologian but only God knows if he is indeed a Christian. However, his humanist position can be understood from his comment that when he was seven or eight years of age he was given *Darwin's Origin of Species*, a modern translation of the New Testament and a book on Freud, and that these "books affected him greatly, and have continued to do so."

But he may be right, nevertheless! Will the concept of Christianity change profoundly soon? If we are correct in reading the signs of the times, as indicating the end of this age and the soon return of our Lord Jesus Christ, then Christianity will indeed change, and we can look forward to the perfect rule of the great King of Kings and Lord of Lords, Jesus the Messiah, "for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem." (Isa. 2:3)

It was pleasing to read that the Anglican Church's director of diocesan services for Melbourne, the Venerable Graeme Sells, rejected Dr. Macnab's claims saying, "That's been said since the beginning of Christianity, right throughout history." (Ed.)

## MORALS AND FAMILY VALUES AT RISK

While the Scottish Executive has **repealed** Section 28 which bans the promotion of homosexuality in schools, and Canada last year **welcomed** the first gay **Scout troop**, the USA Supreme Court ruled that Boy Scouts of America **can exclude** gays.

Overturning a state decision, the Supreme Court ruled that a former Eagle Scout in New Jersey - a homosexual - was not unfairly dismissed as a Scout leader. Chief Justice W. Rehnquist said: "The Boy Scouts asserts that homosexual conduct is inconsistent with the values it seeks to instil." Requiring them to accept a homosexual scoutmaster "would significantly burden the organisation's right to oppose or disfavour homosexual conduct." This would have violated the organisation's rights of free expression and free association under the first Amendment of the Constitution. Conservative groups said the narrowly passed decision would free many private organisations to set rules for conduct and membership."

In England acceptance of homosexuality in the Church as well as the community is well advanced. An article in *The Philadelphia Trumpet*, Jan. 2001, entitled "UK Embraces Transsexuals" reports that the Vicar of St. Philip's, Swindon, the father of an 18-year-old girl by his third marriage, has returned to his position after undergoing "gender redesignation", with the agreement of 76 out of 80 of his congregation.

In most of Europe, men and women who have had sex-change operations are now allowed to legally marry, and in some cases even adopt children.

"In Britain, people can now even get "free" sex change operations - paid for with taxpayers' money, on the National Health Service! Why the relatively sudden change in policies and views? Unquestionably, the constant publicity given to **liberal pressure groups canvassing homosexual and lesbian-related issues** has wreaked tremendous, lasting damage on the perception of **core, family values** in Western society in a way which would have been unimaginable before World War II. Surely the fact that Britons have come to so

readily embrace transsexuals and transvestites as "normal" individuals is a clear barometer of how far into the cesspool morals have plunged....Within the British Isles... the subject of homosexuality no longer stirs more than a ripple."

In Australia the *Australian Federation for the Family* reports:

"According to the Herald Sun of October 7, 2000, Victorian taxpayers will help pay for homosexual advice aimed at rural school children as young as 10.

The **Outward Project**, will supply children with advice and sexual details and answer 'health' questions from the "gay, lesbian, bisexual and transgender community group - the 'ALSO Foundation'.

Using questionable statistics - such as the now disproved 10% homosexual figure - ALSO says, "advice would be given to young people **regardless of their age**."

AFF understands that similar projects are also operating or proposed in other states, and urges people to contact their State Premier and Education Minister, asking them to stop funding the radical homosexual activists, and indicating that schools should teach children how to read and write not the increasingly deadly perversions of homosexual sex.

(Ed.)

## GREENSPAN AND THE FED

The **Federal Reserve System**, the central banking system of the United States, is a private organization which has tremendous power. It determines the financial and economic well-being of a whole country. The System functions as a Central Bank much as do the European State and Central Banks. The US Government banks with the System exclusively, and the System manages the National Debt. The Federal Reserve Banks are the banks of the commercial banks, and exercise control of the money market by means of their rediscount rates and by open market operations. They also hold the bulk of banking reserves of the country, although a number of banks remain outside the System.

The **Federal Reserve Board** coordinates the management of the Federal Reserve Banks operating in each Federal Reserve District and directs the general monetary and credit policy of the System. The Board operates in total secrecy and is accountable neither to the President nor to Congress. Numerous efforts to pass legislation to audit the activities of the Fed have been frustrated in Congress. Vast financial and banking plutocrats who dominate the Fed are all-powerful oligarchs, not accountable to the Congress or to the President. The present **Federal Reserve Chairman** is Alan Greenspan.

The *New York Times*, usually a promoter of Wall Street, has finally revealed the questionable role of Federal Reserve (the Fed) Chairman Alan Greenspan since the stock market collapse

of 1987. "On Greenspan's orders, E. G. Corrigan, [then] president of the New York Fed, discreetly instructed bank executives to keep on lending money, even to insolvent debtors, and not to worry about potential losses; the Fed would make them whole." The insolvent debtors were the brokers, specialist market-makers and speculators who had lost their shirts in the 1987 collapse. They were urged to forget their losses and begin buying stocks again, even if they are in sharp decline. The Fed would supply the cash, no matter how much is needed.

At that time Greenspan and Corrigan rigged the market and stopped its haemorrhaging with little more than US\$1 billion in **federal cash**. However, all this was illegal and if it had not "worked" Greenspan would have been liable for prosecution under federal criminal statutes that prohibit such market-rigging, as well as under rules defining the Fed's fiduciary duties and 'prudent-man' obligations. They got away with this monumental scam, of backroom deals and fraudulent use of taxpayers' money, because the "system held" - the "system" being the "capital markets".

However, now the "chaotic, devious and lawless financial system created by the Fed's manipulation", is crumbling. Last December US manufacturing production had fallen to its lowest level in a decade and was sinking toward recession-threatening cutbacks. Business debt defaults are on the rise and the economy is wilting. This is mainly because the capital markets are not so easily manipulated by Greenspan as they are "now ruled by a smash-and-grab elite of financial magnates who have devised ways to milk billions of dollars from securities deals on which multitudes of small stockholders end up the big losers.

One portfolio manager remarked that millions of working people have hocked their family homes in order to invest in wildly speculative securities because they believed that Greenspan would prop up all of the market all the time, by whatever under-the-table means were necessary.

But Greenspan tactics are not devised to sustain small, inexperienced investors. The Greenspan strategy is essentially a vast scheme of wealth transfer, which illegally diverts tens of billions of dollars in taxpayers' money to bail out imprudent bankers and make good the back-breaking losses occasionally inflicted by the reckless market bets of highly-leveraged stock speculators and "macro" hedge funds.

Investigative writer William Greider states that as the Fed Chairman, Greenspan has been "siphoning off the wealth generated by the productive segments of society and transferring it to non-productive elements who happen to be rich instead of poor, market finaglers [deceitful wangle], self-dealing corporate chieftains, money-laundering bankers and bet-a-billion speculators who have learned to use the US payments system as a giant casino with quite a few roulette wheels rigged in their favour."

(Sources: *Mod. World Enc.* 1935; *Spotlight*, January 15, 2001) (Ed.)

## FREEDOM TO BELIEVE AND TO DISCUSS - *PRIVILEGES OF THE PAST?*

The June 1988 issue of *Wake Up Australia* reported that the nature of the U.N. Declaration on the Freedom of Religion (1981) was to guarantee that all religions or beliefs (whether recognising a Supreme Being or not) must be regarded as equal, and any proclamation of a religion or belief to a person who does not already hold it would be discrimination. This paved the way for religion to be regulated by law.

In the USA on June 19, 2000, a Republican-appointed majority on the Supreme Court voted 6 to 3 to expand prohibitions against religious activity in public schools. Once again, therefore the Republican dominated Court has ruled against school prayer, so running counter to "true conservatives" and local communities. One wonders how sincere was President Bush's post election plea to God to bless America.

However, this vote by the Supreme Court brought forth the following statement by J. Traficant, a Democrat from Ohio.

*"The Supreme Court says pornography is OK and it is OK to burn the flag, that communists can work in our defence plants, that it is OK to teach witchcraft in our schools and that it is OK for our students to write papers about the devil.*

*But the Supreme Court says it is illegal to write papers about Jesus, it is illegal to pray in school, and now the Supreme Court says it is even illegal to pray before a football game. Beam me up!*

*I thought the Founders intended to create a Supreme Court, not the Supreme Being. Think about that statement.*

*I yield back a Supreme Court that is so politically correct they are downright stupid, so stupid they could throw themselves at the ground and miss."*

This may be humorous but it speaks volumes!

Now we have the Bracks Government in Victoria, Australia, putting forward a Discussion Paper and Model Bill - "Racial and Religious Toleration Legislation". This Legislation defines 'Religious belief or activity' as:

- Holding or not holding a lawful religious belief or view;
- Engaging in, or not engaging in, or refusing to engage in a lawful religious activity.

Who will determine if a religious belief or view is lawful or unlawful? This sounds more like the USSR than Australia. Surely all historical, political and religious matters should be debatable and open to public discussion, rather than regulated

by the State. Isn't this supposed to be a democracy and thus a free country!

The following comment by C. Reese on guarding our right to free speech appeared in *Spotlight Dec. 4, 2000*, under the title "Abandoning Your Right to Free Speech Dishonours Those Who Died for Freedom." It is American in context but applies equally to us.

"Did you know that every day in this country millions of Americans desecrate and insult the fallen war dead? It's true. These young men died painful deaths to preserve freedom. Yet, how many times have you heard people say, "Well, I agree with you on this political topic, but I'm afraid to say anything about that?"

When you abandon your right to free speech, you are saying the sacrifices others made to preserve that right are worthless. You might as well drive to the nearest national cemetery and spit on their graves. Think about it. You are saying you're going to surrender your right to free speech because somebody might frown at you, or call you a bad name or, heaven forbid, stop doing business with you. Yet you expected young men to overcome their fear of death and terrible wounds in order to preserve a right you won't even exercise.

I tell you the truth. I heard from a man who fought in World War II, and he said if he had it to do over, knowing how the country was going to turn out, he wouldn't go. That's a pretty damning indictment of the present-day apathy, corruption and lack of patriotism. When we wake up in the morning we should first all smile and thank God. We are alive, which means that there are yet useful things for us to do. We are free, and we only have to use our courage to live like free people.

When you let other people intimidate you into surrendering the rights God gave you, you are also insulting God. You are, in effect, saying "God, your gifts are not worth any discomfort on my part and are certainly not worth the money I might lose if I exercise them." I don't know how God will receive that. I've never presumed to speak for Him or to say that He has spoken to me. But, pardon the unintentional blasphemy, if I were God, you would be in deep trouble.

Whenever, we allow other people to capture our brains, we become their slaves. Late 20th century slave owners, commonly called the Establishment, are very smart. They figured out that chattel slavery is costly and inefficient. If you enslave the body, you have to pay for its upkeep. Enslave a person's brain, and he will do your work and pay for his own upkeep. Talk about cheap labour.

Hardly anyone wants you to be a person who can think, live his or her own life, and live free. The commercial, political and ideological organizations want to control your mind so that you will spend your life in their service, accomplishing their goals, enriching them. They spend billions

of dollars trying to cram your brain so full of their messages there won't be any room for your own thoughts.

They want you to slave at your job so you can buy their overpriced junk or tickets to their tasteless entertainment. The socialists want to fill your mind with their bilge so you'll abandon the one system that created the wealth the socialists are living off. Some preachers want to fill your mind with a false religion so they can enjoy six-figure incomes.

The Hate America crowd treats you like human cattle. It wants you to hate yourself, hate your history and hate the symbols of your culture so you'll obey it. Americans, get up off your knees and stand tall. Your life is sacred. Your history and your culture and your country are invaluable."

*"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter:  
Fear GOD and keep HIS commandments: for this is the  
whole duty of man." (Ecc.12:13)*

(Ed.)

The following poem was written by a teenager  
in Arizona, USA.  
It is reprinted from the last C.B.I.A. Newsletter.

Now I sit me down in school where prayer is against the rule,  
For this great nation under God finds mention of Him very  
odd.

If Scripture now the class recites it violates the Bill of Rights;  
And anytime my head I bow becomes a federal matter now.  
Our hair can be purple, orange, green, that's no offence, it's a  
freedom scene.

The law's specific, the law's precise - Prayers spoken aloud  
are a serious vice;

For praying in a public hall might offend someone with no  
faith at all.

In silence alone we must meditate: God's name is prohibited by  
the state.

We're allowed to cuss and dress like freaks, and pierce our  
noses, tongues and cheeks.

They've outlawed guns, but first the Bible - to quote the Good  
Book makes me liable.

We can elect a pregnant Senior Queen, and the 'unwed daddy'  
our Senior King.

It's 'inappropriate' to teach right from wrong - we're taught  
that such 'judgments' do not belong.

We can get our condoms and birth controls, study witchcraft,  
vampires and totem poles;

But the Ten Commandments are not allowed, no word of God  
must reach this crowd.

It's scary here I must confess when chaos reigns, and school's  
a mess.

So, Lord, this silent plea I make: should I be shot, my soul  
please take!

Amen.

## ABORTION/BREAST CANCER LINK

In the *Sunday Herald Sun, November 26, 2000*, under the heading "Teen Abortion Rate 'Shocking'" it was revealed that Australia has the second-highest teenage abortion rate in the Western world, according to an international study, a rate of 24 teenagers in every 1000 aborting a baby. This was second only to the USA where the rate is 34 in every 1000.

Some years ago an article appeared in a magazine detailing the case of aborted foetuses, some still moving, being collected and taken off to be used in the production of hair shampoo. These tiny human beings have been considered of so little worth that their use in cosmetic manufacture and research has for years not been questioned, and now they are also being used for genetic research and the production of vaccines. We are reminded of God's promised judgment on the Kings of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem because they had

"..... filled this place with the blood of innocents;  
They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their  
sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I  
commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind..."  
(Jer. 19:4-5; 32:35)

In the same month, November, 2000, the following article appeared in the *Christian Democratic Party Victorian News*, entitled "Coalition on Abortion/Breast Cancer":

"This United States organization was formed 18 months ago to publicize the astounding information that 27 out of 34 scientific studies from around the world since 1957, have linked induced abortion to breast cancer.

The Coalition is concerned that health authorities, including doctors, are generally not warning women of this cancer risk. So its purpose is to educate women and thus help to save lives.

Medical experts agree that having a child provides the mother with increased protection against breast cancer, and that it is more desirable for a married woman not to postpone her first full term pregnancy.

The Royal College of Obstetricians and Gynaecologists (in the UK) recently stated that the abortion-breast cancer link "could not be disregarded" ("Evidence-based Guideline No. 7: The Care of Women Requesting Induced Abortion" 13th March, 2000).

It should be understood, however, that not all women who have breast cancer have had an abortion, and vice versa, not all women who have had an abortion will contract breast cancer (just as not all heavy smokers will suffer lung cancer). Induced abortion is only one of the risk factors for breast cancer. However, it is the most avoidable risk factor for this disease." ( Note: The article advises that there is helpful material on this subject on the Internet: [www.abortionbreastcancer.com](http://www.abortionbreastcancer.com) )

The *Sunday Herald Sun*, 3rd December, 2000, printed a letter from Babette Francis, Endeavour Forum Inc. in which the following points were made:

The high incidence of teenage abortions has the potential for long-term tragedy. Terminating a first pregnancy increases a woman's risk of breast cancer - which has the highest mortality rate of any cancer in women. [Breaking the inbuilt rules of 'Nature' brings its eventual result.]

Surgeon Susan M. Love, author of best-sellers in the health field has issued a warning: "The younger you are when you have your first child, the lower your breast cancer risk." Backing her up is Nancy Krieger - *Breast Cancer Research and Treatment 1989* - who wrote: "Early age at first full-term pregnancy has consistently emerged as the strongest protective factor".

Babette Francis considers that teens should be warned that they increase the risk of a potentially fatal disease by having an abortion.

Science has been teaching Evolution and Secular Humanism for the past 100 years. The result has been that many human beings now see themselves only as glorified animals - mere products of time, chance and material forces. Many live just to please themselves because the only life they envisage is short and so should be 'lived to the full'.

It is not surprising, therefore, that mankind is now being looked upon as a large gene pool to be bought and sold. Few controls - ethical or legal - exist with respect to the newly developed and potentially lucrative trade in genetic data, whereby the rights to the gene pool of races of people may be bought and patents won for human, plant and animal species. An American consortium now owns the genes of a tribe in Papua New Guinea, and Jewish Australian Millionaire Joe Gutnick has purchased the gene pool of the Tongan Islanders. It is expected that patent holders will respect human life **above profits**, but will all? Can men be trusted? It is possible that bio-weapons based on genetic make-up could be produced by terrorist groups or even rogue nations.

Now we have the news of parts of babies and young children who have died in hospital being **sold**, without parental consent, to be used for research purposes. This brings to mind the illegal body snatchers of bygone years.

19th century Swiss writer Henri Amiel believed that society is based on **conscience** rather than **science** - that the **morality of society** is the **basis of civilization**. Our Western Civilization was built on the basis of the morality taught from the Christian Bible, the foundation principles being the Ten Commandments (Exodus ch. 20; Lev. ch. 19), which taught men to make God sovereign in their lives and to love their neighbours as themselves. The spiritual revelation embodied in these principles was explained and demonstrated by our Lord Jesus

Christ (Matt. Ch. 5,6 &7), upon whose teachings a great civilization was to grow.

But the elevation of Science to god-status and the accompanying gradual denigration of our Lord Jesus Christ and the Bible by many intellectuals and scientists, has led to the subversion of society's moral basis and a dissolution of civilizing influences.

We are left with a society that discourages Christian morality but encourages promiscuity and abortion. Rather than protecting the young by providing moral standards for their safety, it leaves them wide open to the results of their own bad choices and uninformed decisions. We can feel sorry for the young today.

The following letter by Robyne Clark of Coffs Harbour (NSW) which appeared in *The Weekly Times*, January 24, 2001, will strike a chord probably with all who are over fifty, certainly with those over 60:

"A message to all our foreign visitors and settlers in this country. I wish you'd known us 30-plus years ago. I wish you could have witnessed our strength, our solidarity. We were mates then. We believed in each other. We'd be there for each other; we'd stand up strong and proud for our mates and our country.

Most of us had jobs. Men were men and women were ladies. Men didn't cry and women relied on them for strength and support. Mothers with young children stayed home to be with them. Bosses weren't ruled by pregnant employees.

Family values were sound back then. Dishonest workers could be instantly sacked. The boss didn't have to keep them on under threat of "discrimination". We could even defend our own property in those days. The law didn't protect the criminals.

I wish you'd been here when we could chastise our kids when they were rude or answered back. A good smack on the bottom hurt only their pride and didn't end in a charge of assault.

Our teachers taught only meaningful subjects then: not sex, not children's rights, not green propaganda, but practical and valuable subjects to prepare our kids for life. There was true school discipline in those days, and it worked.

Kids seldom ran away from home. Well, not for later than dinner time - and parents and children were proud of each other in those days. Gay had a very different meaning back then. It meant happiness, brightness.

You'd have seen the elderly walking the streets unafraid, doors left unlocked - all people respected the elderly.

The poor weren't so poor and the rich weren't so rich. Our governments put people ahead of power.

I wish you, and our young folk of today, could have seen our Australia back then."

(Ed.)

## THE DOWN-SIDE OF SCIENCE - Part 2

### MAD COW DISEASE - CAN IT BE CONTAINED?

Following World War II a strategy was developed the UK to increase the milk yield of dairy herds with protein-rich feed pellets. Extracted from animal meat and bone waste from abattoirs and boning plants, and from the leftovers discarded by butchers, restaurants and knackeries, these pellets transformed Britain's cattle from **BSE-free herbivores** into **BSE-infected carnivores**.

Four years after the emergence of BSE in 1985, scientists and clinicians from the world's major institutions engaged in human and animal spongiform disease research, were consulted by Britain for advice but all were sworn to secrecy regarding the export of cows and contaminated feed. The suggested immediate culling of infected herds was rejected on the grounds that compensation for the herd owners was unaffordable. Thus an estimated 700,000 potentially infected cattle entered the food chain in Britain. In 1988 12,500 tonnes of meat and bone meal were exported to EU countries and between 1990 and 1995 BSE-contaminated veal was exported to Europe.

But the possible contamination was to spread further. For eight years, Third World countries were enticed by record low prices to buy BSE-suspect meat and the same pellets believed responsible for Britain's BSE outbreak.

More than 2000 British cattle were exported around the world after 1990 for breeding. As recently as 1992, four years after the Federal Government in Australia had banned the import of British cattle, some made their way from Britain, via South America (Argentina - to disguise the stock's origin), to stud farms in **New South Wales and Victoria**. Australian cattle are thus at risk, particularly while some States continue to permit pellets made from the powdered remains of chicken, kangaroo, pig, horse, poultry and fish to be produced and fed unnaturally to herbivores.

Placing profit ahead of public welfare and animal integrity created both the cattle and human diseases, each incurable, and each silently eating away at the brain until all senses are destroyed. This disease has a long incubation period in humans. So far about 100 people have died from it, 88 in Britain, but scientists expect many more deaths.

Fortunately Australians are not major consumers of British beef - EU beef making up only 0.2 percent of Australian meat imports - but because some imported foods are made from

beef derivatives sourced in Europe, it may be some time before we can be sure we are off the hook. We may also have to deal with the impact on our health system of European migrants and the hundreds of thousands of Australian travellers who were exposed to contaminated foods whilst overseas. The restrictions on donations of blood and organs from people who lived in Britain between 1980 and 1996 underline the seriousness of the situation.

(Ref. Articles appearing in *Sunday Herald Sun* Nov. 19; Dec. 3, 24, 2000; Jan. 14, 2001; *Herald Sun* Jan. 22, 2001.

#### PRION DISEASE AND VACCINATION

Certain fungi provide the medium in which the prion protein crystal that causes bovine *spongiform encephalopathy* (BSE or "Mad Cow" Disease) proliferates. Hundreds of thousands of "mad" cattle in Britain have been destroyed since 1993 in an attempt to control the spread of prion disease that is epidemic in England. Ingestion of beef and other products derived from prion-infected cattle have been linked to the epidemic of prion disease in humans.

Prion disease is called *mad cow disease* (BSE) in cattle, *scrapie* in pigs and sheep, *whirling disease* in fish and *wasting disease* in deer and elk. It is called *Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease* (CJD) in humans.

An official at the National Institute of Health describes the prion which causes BSE as, "The single most resistant organism on the face of the Earth. You can boil it, you can put it in formaldehyde, you can autoclave it for a little while, you can treat it with the usual disinfectants.... and it's like you didn't do anything."

Prion crystals, 100 times smaller than a virus, cause lesions in brain tissue, known as encephalopathies, that turn the brain to mush and gradually cause dementia and death. British officials predict that hundreds of thousands of British people will eventually show symptoms of this terminal malady.

**CJD is so dangerous** that medical examiners are afraid to perform autopsies on people and animals that are suspected of having succumbed to prion disease.

Continental Europe, which originally considered itself safe from prion disease, is in a panic over recent discoveries that some of their animals and citizens are showing symptoms. Unfortunately, it has not only spread to Europe. It is estimated that as many as 200,000 Americans who have been misdiagnosed with Alzheimer's Disease are actually victims of CJD.

According to *Time Magazine* (Nov. 2000) the following statement was made by Dr. Robert G. Green, a neurologist from the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota: "The most important thing to know is that there is no treatment for CJD."

The British newspaper, *The Observer*, reported in October last year that the British pharmaceutical company **Medeva**, which exports 'flu vaccine to America, had received a U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA) warning to clean up its act as its Liverpool plant was producing vaccines in filthy conditions. Medeva, the FDA report stated, neither maintained nor cleaned its equipment, and was unable to prove that its vaccines were not contaminated with bacteria or fungi.

The British *International Herald Tribune* also reported that the British government had recalled Medeva's oral polio vaccine (OPV) as it had been grown from "bovine material of UK origin" contrary to mandated vaccine production protocols. Up until its removal from sale Medeva's OPV had been injected into 11 million people, mostly children.

Despite the withdrawal of Medeva's OPV, the possible contamination of vaccines produced in the Liverpool plant, and its failure to re-inspect the filthy Medeva factory or test the 'flu vaccine produced there for prion contamination, the FDA has given Medeva the green light to sell an estimated 200 million doses of its "Fluvarin" 'flu vaccine in the United States to be distributed to hospitals and clinics all over the nation. This is because of a shortage of 'flu vaccines in the USA this season.

Is it possible now to prevent the development and spread of prion disease in cattle and people (BSE and CJD) worldwide?

(A series of British media reports covering the Medeva scandals is available on-line at <http://www.observer.co.uk>. Go "Information," then "Archive," then type "Medeva" in the keyword box. See especially the Oct. 22 article, "Revealed: Full Scale of Vaccine Blunders.")

[Summarized from: *Here's to Your Health!* Nov./Dec. 2000.]

Tampering with the food chain of the Great Creator Who has designed different animals to eat particular types of food, has brought about this sad malady. Ignoring the information given us in Deuteronomy chapter 14 as to what is healthy for us to eat, and continuing to eat "abominable things" (v. 3) has contributed to the illness which abounds in the world today - particularly in Western, so-called Christian societies, who should know better.

We would rather trust in Science with its drugs, artificial vitamins and hormones, polluted vaccines and DNA tampering, than turn to God for His and guidance and healing.

*"All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds."* (1 Cor. 15:39)

(Ed.)

## DANGERS OF THE SOYBEAN INDUSTRY

An article written by Tom Valentine in *Here's to Your Health!*, Nov./Dec. 2000, reports that the soy foods industry is likely to be involved in litigation in New Zealand, for claiming nothing but health benefits from soy beans while ignoring evidence of harmful effects. This is despite the fact that scientists at the Food and Drug Administration's (FDA) Toxicological Centre in Arkansas USA had presented papers stating that soy caused thyroid and hormonal problems and at best, as a food, was a "two-edged sword."

Johnston Lawrence, a major Wellington law firm, in a nationwide advertising campaign is advising New Zealanders that if their children were fed soy infant formula and have suffered from thyroid and/or reproductive disorders, they may be able to recover damages. There are numerous examples of people who were fed soy baby foods and who have had severe autoimmune diseases, and whose reproductive functions and sexual identities have been compromised. Some have grown up to be infertile or have had babies with birth defects. One five-year-old girl already requires the services of a gynaecologist because of early and confused female problems.

Investigations into soy foods began when it was discovered that soy in bird feed was responsible for the deaths of hundreds of exotic birds raised by a New Zealand couple.

Among the anti-nutrients in soy are the **pseudo-hormones** - the isoflavones known as genistein and diadzen. These **estrogen-mimicking** substances are much like the hormones in birth-control pills, which have also been known to have dangerous side effects. Soy food is the most pervasive source of pseudo-estrogen in society.

On October 30, *Time Magazine* featured a major story about the premature sexual development of children, saying that it was as if an entire generation of girls had been put on hormonal fast-forwarding.

*Exposure* magazine for Nov./Dec. 2000 also featured an article "Myths & Truths About Soy Foods" written by Sally Fallon, Mary G. Enig (Ph.D) and Mike Fitzpatrick (Ph.D). This article is summarized below:

It is often claimed that Asians consume large amounts of soy foods and that the use of soy foods dates back many thousands of years. However, soy was first used as a food during the late Chou dynasty (1134-246 BC) only after the Chinese learned to ferment soybeans to make foods like tempeh, natto and tamari. Asians consume soy foods in small amounts as a condiment, the average consumption of soy foods in Japan and China being about 2 teaspoons per day. Most modern soy foods, however, are not fermented to neutralise the toxins in soy beans, but are processed in a way that denatures proteins and increases the levels of carcinogens.

The soy bean is not a complete protein. Like all legumes it is deficient in the sulfur-containing amino acids methionine and cystine, and modern processing denatures the fragile lysine.

Rather than providing vitamin B12 in vegetarian diets, the compound that resembles vitamin B12 in soy cannot be used by the human body: in fact, soy foods cause the body to require more B12.

Soy formula is claimed to be safe for infants, but soy foods contain trypsin inhibitors that inhibit protein digestion and affect pancreatic function. Soy foods increase the body's requirement for vitamin D which is needed for strong bones and normal growth. The Phytic acid in soy foods results in reduced bioavailability of iron and zinc which are required for the health and development of the brain and nervous system. Megadoses of phytoestrogens in soy formula have been implicated in the current trend toward increasingly premature sexual development in girls and delayed or retarded sexual development in boys.

Regarding soy's claimed protection against Cancer, a British government report concluded that there is little evidence that soy foods protect against breast cancer or any other forms of cancer - soy foods may result in an increased risk of cancer.

It is suggested that soy estrogens (isoflavones) are good for you. However, soy isoflavones are phyto-endocrine disrupters. At dietary levels, they can prevent ovulation and stimulate the growth of cancer cells. Eating as little as 30 grams (about 4 tablespoons) of soy per day can result in hypothyroidism with symptoms of lethargy, constipation, weight gain and fatigue.

Soy foods can stimulate the growth of estrogen-dependent tumours and cause thyroid problems. Low thyroid function is associated with difficulties in menopause. A recent study found that women with the highest levels of estrogen in their blood had the lowest levels of cognitive function. Tofu consumption in mid-life has been associated with the occurrence of Alzheimer's Disease in later life.

An outpouring of protest from the scientific community followed Archer Daniels Midland's application to the US Food and Drug Administration for "Generally Recognized as Safe" status (GRAS) of soy isoflavones, and GRAS was not obtained for soy protein isolate, because of toxins and carcinogens in processed soy.

It is claimed that soy foods are good for your sex life but numerous animal studies show that soy foods cause infertility in animals. Japanese housewives are said to feed tofu to their husbands frequently when they want to reduce their virility.

Soy beans are not good for the environment as most soy beans grown in the US (and increasingly in other countries) are genetically engineered to allow farmers to use large amounts of herbicides. In third world countries, soy beans replace traditional crops and transfer value-added processing from the local populations to multinational corporations.

## SOY DANGERS SUMMARISED

**1. Phytate** A high amount of phytic acid in soy reduces assimilation of calcium, magnesium, copper, iron and zinc. Phytic acid in soy is not neutralised by ordinary preparation methods such as soaking, sprouting and long, slow cooking. High phytate diets have caused growth problems in children.

**2. Trypsin inhibitors** in soy interfere with protein digestion and may cause pancreatic disorders and stunted growth as happened in test animals.

**3. Phytoestrogens** disrupt endocrine function and have the potential to cause infertility and promote breast cancer in adult women. They are potent antithyroid agents that cause hypothyroidism and may cause thyroid cancer. In infants the consumption of soy formula has been linked to autoimmune thyroid disease.

**4. Vitamin B12** analogs in soy are not absorbed and actually increase the body's requirement for B12.

**5. Vit. D** Soy foods increase the body's requirement for vit. D.

**6. Fragile proteins** are denatured during high temperature processing to make soy protein isolate and textured vegetable protein. Processing of soy protein results in the formation of toxic lysinoalanine and highly carcinogenic antrosamines.

**7. MSG** Free glutamic acid (MSG), a potent neurotoxin is formed during soy food processing and additional amounts are added to many soy foods.

**8. Aluminium** Soy foods contain high levels of aluminium, which is toxic to the nervous system and the kidneys.

**9. Infants** Babies fed soy-based formula have 13,000 to 22,000 times more estrogen compounds in their blood than babies fed mother's milk. Infants fed soy formula exclusively receive the estrogenic equivalent of at least five birth control pills per day.

**10. Boys** Male infants undergo a testosterone surge during the first few months of life, when testosterone levels may be as high as those of an adult male. During this period, baby boys are programmed to express male characteristics after puberty, not only in the development of their sexual organs and other masculine physical traits, but also in setting patterns in the brain characteristic of male behaviour. Paediatricians are noticing more boys with delayed or non-existent physical maturation. Learning disabilities, especially in male children, have reached epidemic proportions. Soy infant feeding which floods the bloodstream with female hormones that inhibit testosterone, cannot be ignored as a possible cause for these tragic developments.

**11. Girls** Almost 15% of white girls and 50% of African-American girls show signs of puberty, such as breast development and pubic hair, before the age of eight. Some girls are showing sexual development before the age of three. Premature development of girls has been linked to the use of soy formula and exposure to environmental estrogens such as PCBs and DDE.

(For details: SOY ALERT, 4200 Wisconsin Ave #106-336, Washington 20016, USA) (Ed.)

Keep this for  
me.

# British-Israel World Federation

(Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 594

April, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

## GOD'S SACRIFICE

(Excerpts from a 1946 article by David Davidson)

David Davidson was an agnostic engineer who, in his early years, sought to prove that Christian theologies were false. His engineering skills led him to discover that the Lord God in effect was the originator of the structural skills of Egypt, and that these had earlier been revealed to Adam. His volume of some 600 pages, written in collaboration with Dr. H. Aldersmith, M.B. (Lond), F.R.C.S., a devout Christian, included numerous charts proving that mathematical skills and astronomical procedures were known in Egypt long before these were rediscovered in modern times. David Davidson became a dedicated Christian. This is a selection from one of his articles.

In the contemplation of the *literal* Crucifixion, and of the *physical aspect* of the Passion of the Lord Jesus Christ, the *spiritual aspect* of the Passion is too frequently lost sight of. Our Lord's spiritual Crucifixion not only included the period of His *physical* Crucifixion, but preceded the latter. How otherwise can we explain the midnight agony in Gethsemane, and preceding that, His giving of His *spiritual* "flesh" and *blood* at the Last Supper. MK14:32  
Mt 26:36

When we read of Palm Sunday, when Jesus Christ made His triumphal entry into Jerusalem, we find that the day was the 10th *Nisan*, the very day when lambs were selected and separated for the coming Passover! Jesus was therefore proclaimed on Palm Sunday as the selected Sacrifice of the Lord's Passover, indicating that God had chosen our Lord Jesus Christ to be glorified as His Passover Sacrifice in that year. Exodus  
Ch 12

*A perfect lamb without blemish, male  
& unleaven bread.*

## CUT OFF FROM GOD

Our Lord Himself tells us what the duration of His Passion should be. 'Three days and three nights in the heart of the earth' (Matt 12:40). Dean Alford remarked that Jonah called this the 'belly of hades'. **Hades signifies neither more nor less than the spiritual state of natural man, either alive or dead.** Death makes no difference to the spiritual state of natural man. The expression 'heart of the earth' cannot refer to the literal tomb, where the body of Jesus lay for two nights and one day, from Friday evening to Sunday morning. The expression clearly signifies the 'earthbound' spiritual state of natural man - the symbolic city "spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified." (Rev. 11:8)

In its wider spiritual significance, our Lord's Passion was therefore **His isolation into the spiritual state of natural man** - 'cut off' from God - to open the way for man's exodus from **spiritual bondage by spiritual rebirth.** Jesus Christ submitted Himself to be cut off from the heavenly Zion, Himself without sin, to be made the scapegoat for the sins of the world, to bear upon Him all their iniquities "unto a land of separation [not inhabited]" (Lev. 16:20-22).

The period of our Lord's 'cutting off' ended in His Resurrection early on Sunday morning, 17th Nisan, AD 30.

Thus the separation began on the morning of 14th Nisan, when all leaven [typical of evil] was removed from their dwellings before noon, beginning the first day of unleavened bread. The sacrificing of the Passover lambs began at about 12.30 on that day. It was to be completed before sunset, ready for the **Feast of Passover, which was held after sunset beginning the Hebrew day 15th Nisan.** Hebrew days began at sunset, not midnight!

Our Lord was "Christ our Passover", as Paul says, "Sacrificed for us." John the Baptist named Him the "Lamb of God". As such, our Lord, in the year of the Crucifixion, as the "sacrifice of the Lord's Passover" was God's Sacrifice. God's Sacrifice consisted in 'cutting off' His Son from Himself as a 'living sacrifice' - a spiritual sacrifice. (Ref. Isa. 53:10-12)

From the moment our Lord was spiritually sacrificed His own responsibility ended. He was in His Father's hands, a passive agent of salvation.

In the Garden of Gethsemane, our Lord prayed:

"Father, the hour has come; glorify Thy Son, that Thy Son may also glorify Thee .....  
I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do." (John 17:1-4)

In His midnight agony He prayed:

"Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from Me: nevertheless, not My will but Thine be done.....And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." (Luke 22:41-44)

This midnight agony was the Passing Over of spiritual death from mankind to all who accept Him as their Saviour. As the sprinkling of blood on the lintels of Israel homes in Egypt was a token that at midnight death would pass over the first born of Israel, so the Lord's giving of bread and wine constituted a token that spiritual death would pass over all who accepted the sacrifice of His spiritual body and spiritual blood.

## OUR LORD'S EXODUS

All this raises the question as to the spiritual significance of our Lord's *literal crucifixion and physical death*. There is a close parallel between the events of the Exodus of Israel from Egypt, and those of our Lord's Passion and Resurrection.

Israel marched away on the morning of 15th Nisan, 1486 BC. On the morning of the same day of the week, 15th Nisan, AD 30, Jesus was condemned and taken away by Roman soldiers. On that same day Jesus Christ accomplished - "His *decease (Grk. exodos) which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.*" (Luke 9:28-31)

That evening in 1486 BC, Israel had camped. By that evening in AD 30, our Lord was laid in the tomb.

On the second day, 16th Nisan, 1486 BC, Israel marched to the cul de sac facing the waters of the Red Sea. On the 16th Nisan, AD30, Jesus Christ lay in the tomb, physically dead.

The next morning, 17th Nisan, Israel experienced the **Salvation of the Lord**, crossing safely through the waters of the Red Sea.

On the 17th Nisan, AD 30, our Lord rose from the tomb as the firstfruits from the dead.

"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept." (1 Cor. 15:20)

Salvation was thus made perfect on the very same day of the month when He rose to His Father, as the living lamb of God once slain. (Ref. John 20:14-18; Rev. 5:1-10)

The exact parallel between the type and the antitype demonstrates the absolute perfection of the plan and purpose of God, His great love for His created universe, and for all who reside in this imperfect world we call home.

As we contemplate, during this coming Easter period, our Lord Jesus Christ as God's perfect Sacrifice, and His Resurrection

from the dead, may we all feel the wonder, glory and grandeur of our Heavenly Father, Who has given us Jesus Christ His Son, to be our Saviour and our Lord. Let all praise be given to the Lord our God, and to Jesus Christ His Son.

In the Cross of Christ I glory.  
Tow'ring o'er the wrecks of time

All the light of sacred story  
Gathers round its head sublime.  
Through the Cross Christ's love empowers us:  
Worldliness and self deny;  
By His Spirit it inspires us,  
Him, through love, to glorify.  
Bane and blessing, pain and pleasure,  
By the Cross are sanctified,  
Peace is there that knows no measure,  
Joys that through all time abide.

(V. A. Proposch)

## "AND THEY CRUCIFIED HIM"

"A medical doctor provides a physical description of *Crucifixion*:

The cross is placed on the ground and the exhausted man is quickly thrown backwards with his shoulders against the wood. The legionnaire feels for the depression at the front of the wrist. He drives a heavy, square wrought-iron nail through the wrist and deep into the wood. Quickly he moves to the other side and repeats the action, being careful not to pull the arms too tightly, but to allow some flex and movement.

The cross is then lifted into place. The left foot is pressed backward against the right foot, and with both feet extended, toes down, a nail is driven through the arch of each, leaving the knees flexed. The victim is now crucified.

As he slowly sags down with more weight on the nails in the wrists, excruciating, fiery pain shoots along the fingers and up the arms to explode in the brain ..... The nails in the wrists are putting pressure on the median nerves. As he pushes himself upward to avoid this stretching torment, he places the full weight on the nail through his feet. Again he feels the searing agony of the nail tearing through the nerves between the bones of his feet. As the arms fatigue, cramps sweep through the muscles, knotting them in deep relentless, throbbing pain. With these cramps come the inability to push himself upward to breathe. Air can be drawn into the lungs but not exhaled. He fights to raise himself up in order to get even one small breath. Finally, carbon dioxide builds up in the lungs and in the blood stream, and the cramps partially subside.

Spasmodically he is able to push himself upward to exhale and bring in life-giving oxygen. Hours of this limitless pain, cycles

of twisting, joint-rending cramps, intermittent partial asphyxiation, searing pain as tissue is torn from his lacerated back as he moves up and down against the rough timber. Then another agony begins: a deep, crushing pain deep in the chest as the pericardium slowly fills with serum and begins to compress the heart.

It is now almost over ..... the loss of tissue fluids has reached a critical level..... the compressed heart is struggling to pump heavy, thick, sluggish blood into the tissues..... the tortured lungs are making a frantic effort to gasp in small gulps of air. He can feel the chill of death creeping through his tissues. Finally he can allow his body to die." (Author not named)

And yet, this zenith of physical suffering is recorded in Mark 15:25 with the simple words:

"And it was the third hour, and they crucified him."

Psalm 22 and Isaiah chapter 53 portray the most vividly of Old Testament prophecies, the malevolent persecution of our Lord on that fateful 15th Nisan, AD 30: the derision which He endured, His physical weakness through intense suffering, the abuse and disfigurement of His physical person, His rejection. However, His physical agony during His Crucifixion is not described, neither was it displayed for men to see, for we are told that three hours of darkness obliterated all but the last few minutes of His humiliation.

*"And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost."* (Luke 23:44-46)

He had drunk the cup which His Father had willed that He should drink. (Matt. 26:42) He had conquered death and Satan and made the way of Salvation open for all who would believe.

Dwelling upon the physical suffering of our Lord Jesus Christ was not considered appropriate by the early believers whose time was one of reverent awe and intense spirituality. The physical suffering identified Him with His cross of shame upon which He hung in utter humiliation. It was not until the later centuries that this aspect of Christianity was exploited, with our Lord's suffering depicted as the subject of men's imaginations, and the spiritual aspects of Christianity becoming little understood. The early Christians were not "ashamed" of the Cross of Christ. They knew it was "*the power of God and the wisdom of God*" to all who were called (1 Cor. 1:24). They were ready to glory in the cross, to suffer persecution for the cross, and, against all hazards, to preach "*Jesus Christ and Him crucified.*" (1 Cor. 2:2) But the cross, they knew, did not express the whole of Christianity.

F. W. Farrar, D.D., F.R.S. in his *The Life of Christ as Represented in Art* writes:

"The doctrine of the Incarnation was one which included that of the Crucifixion. Christ, in His attributes of Saviour of the world, was as truly, as fully, as faithfully set forth in the aspect of the *Good Shepherd* as in that of the *agonizing sufferer*. Either symbol, if taken alone, was incomplete; nor, indeed, can any symbol be all-comprehensive.

Man's salvation was not wrought only by the death of Christ; still less by the sole fact that His death, though brief, was shameful and agonizing. It was wrought by His nativity, by His life, by all His words, and all His works.

It was not as the humiliated victim that He was present most consciously or most habitually to the minds of His children in the early centuries. They thought of Him more often as that which He was and ever shall be - the Son of God who sitteth to make intercession for us at the right hand of the Majesty on High.

They did not morbidly meditate upon the three hours during which He hung upon the cross. That scene in man's redemption was over forever. It was one sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction, offered once for all, full perfect, sufficient. Christ suffered no more.

Ideas of pain, of guilt, of ignominy.....were the reverse of the joyous, the exultant, the inspiring, the soul-regenerating conceptions which the presence of Christ's Spirit breathed into the hearts and lives of the children of the kingdom."

"It is impossible that the earthly aspect [appearance] of Christ should have been so completely forgotten if the early Christians had centred their thoughts on the Human Sufferer, the Man Christ Jesus, and not much more on the Risen, the Ascended, the Glorified, the Eternal King, God of God, Light of Light, Very God of Very God.

The first preachers of the Faith dwelt in no wise on the physical details of the transitory manifestation; their thoughts were absorbed in the Eternal Session.

May it not be also possible that the witnesses of His Resurrection had been struck with the difference between Jesus as they had seen Him in the days when He had "*emptied Himself of His glory*", and the glorified Body in which He appeared to them after His Resurrection? That there was a difference is clear. Even the loving gaze of Mary Magdalene did not instantly recognize Him. To the two disciples, on the way to Emmaus, He remained unknown till the breaking of bread..... (Luke 24:13-35)

He had worn a 'tent' like ours and of the same material. This vanished with the fulness of perfect life, in which, after His triumph over Death, 'the Body of His humiliation' was replaced by 'the Body of His glory' which transcended the ordinary limitations of Time and Space."

May we welcome Him soon in His Returning Glory! (Ed.)

## WHAT MANNER OF PERSONS OUGHT WE TO BE?

*"Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful."* (1 Cor. 4:1-2)

In considering these words of Paul regarding the ministers of Christ, it is well to remind ourselves that **all committed Christians** are, in a sense, His *ministers*, His *stewards*, called to *witness* to His saving grace; and, as such, every one of us is called upon to be *faithful*. Those who wish to be considered faithful ministers or stewards should always remember that **ALL** have sinned and come short of the glory of God. This means that we have failed to attain to the **standard** which God has set for us, that standard being nothing less than the standard of the **perfection** of Christ Himself.

You might say: "Well, none of us is perfect, and surely God is merciful, and if we do our best surely He won't hold it against us, not if we honestly do the best we can." However, in all honesty our best, even our very best, is not good enough.

The question to consider first is: '**Do we love God?**'

Each of us must ask this question of our own heart. If the **honest** answer is 'No', then something must be done about it, because not to love God is to break the first and great commandment. It is quite useless to think that if you keep the second commandment - about loving your neighbour - it will somehow make up for the first - **IT WON'T**.

The call of the Gospel is to be **reconciled to God**, to get into a **right relationship** with Him, doing **HIS WILL** instead of our own; obeying **HIS commandments**, and being able to say with utter sincerity: "I love God because He first loved me and gave His Son to be the propitiation for my sins." This is important, for there is that judgment to come, which is referred to in more than one place in the Bible. (2 Cor. 5:10; Rom. 14:10)

We don't like to think about funerals, but it is well to remember that however lovely the service is, however comforting it is for those present, the one most concerned is not there. A good funeral does not benefit the one who has departed. For the one departed, the time is over.

The time to heed Paul's words about being faithful ministers and stewards - about being **faithful Christians** - is **NOW!** We shall all have to face the judgment of Christ at His Second Coming, and of our own efforts we shall be found utterly unworthy. But, by acknowledging His grace, His forgiveness,

His sacrifice for us and for all men, our entry into His Kingdom is assured. Let us never forget some more words of the Apostle Paul:

*"We then as workers together with Him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. For He saith: I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, NOW is the accepted time; behold, NOW is the day of salvation."* (2 Cor. 6:1-2)

(Extracted from *The Covenanter* No. 68.)

The following advice is given in Scripture to help and to encourage the earnest Christian:

But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. (2 Pet. 3:18)

But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. (James 1:22)

God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. (James 4:6-8)

Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. (1 Pet. 5:6-7)

For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. (1 Pet. 3:10-11)

But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. (1 Pet. 4:14-16)

And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. (2 Pet. 1:5-8)

Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. (1 John 2:15-17)

..... keep yourselves from idols. (1 John 5:21)

(An idol may not necessarily be a material one, but whatever a man looks to for help, apart from the Living God.)

And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. (1 John 2:28)

## HENRY VIII AND THE REFORMATION

(Extracted from: *The History of Protestantism* by Rev. J.A. Wylie)

In 1532 Henry VIII became styled "Protector and Supreme Head of the Church of England", and in 1534 Parliament enacted "that the king, his heirs, etc., shall be taken, accepted, and reputed the only Supreme Head on earth of the Church of England, called Anglicana Ecclesia...."

Behind the protection of Papal Supremacy ecclesiastical tyranny in England had flourished, oppressing the people and weakening the royal prerogative. Abuses which had developed were attacked and abolished one by one. The king had thus become the "fountain of both civil and spiritual justice to his subjects. No one could be cited before any ecclesiastical court out of his own diocese." Canons made by the clergy, expressing the will of the Pope and forced upon the people, were often infringements of the constitution, so a new body of ecclesiastical law was framed. It was also enacted (March 1534) that the consecration of bishops, administration of rites or performance of any religious act should no longer be under the jurisdiction of the Pope.

Under the influence of Archbishop Cranmer and the new queen, Anne Boleyn, the king agreed that the people had the right to possess the Bible in their mother tongue, and that it was the duty of the Church to give it to them. Miles Coverdale travelled to the Low Countries where the whole Bible was rendered into English, with the aid of Tyndale, and published in London in 1535, dedicated to Henry VIII. Another edition was printed in 1537. Rev. Wylie writes:

"In 1538 a royal order was issued, appointing a copy of the Bible to be placed in every parish church, and raised upon a desk, so that all might come and read. The Act sets forth 'that the king was desirous to have his subjects attain to the knowledge of God's Word, which could not be effected by means so well as by granting them the free and liberal use of the Bible in the English tongue'.

'It was wonderful,' says Strype, 'to see with what joy this Book of God was received, not only among the learned sort, and those who were lovers of the Reformation, but generally all England over, among all the vulgar and common people; and with what greediness God's Word was read, and what resort to places where the reading of it was. Everybody

that could buy the book, or busily read it, or got others to read it to them, if they could not themselves; and divers elderly people learned to read on purpose. And even little boys flocked among the rest to hear portions of the Holy Scriptures read.'

The first edition was sold in two years, and another immediately brought out. How different now from the state of things a few years ago! Then, if any one possessed a copy of the Scriptures he was obliged to conceal it; and if he wished to read it, he must go out into the woods or the fields, where no eye saw him, or choose the midnight hour; now, it lay openly in the peasant's home, to be read at the noon-day rest, or at the eventide, without dread of informer or peril of prison.

'I rejoice,' wrote Cranmer, 'to see this day of Reformation now risen in England, since the light of God's Word doth shine over it without a cloud.'

By 1536 Henry VIII had vindicated his own prerogative by abolishing the Pope's supremacy, and had partially replenished his exchequer by suppressing the monasteries. But he found himself caught between two opposing forces, the old religion of the Papacy and the Lutheranism of the Reformation.

Sadly, a crowd of scaffolds had arisen in England - some died for refusing the oath of supremacy and others for denying transubstantiation - the scholar Sir Thomas More being one who refused to take the oath of supremacy. The beautiful and virtuous Anne Boleyn, found guilty by corrupt judges through discredited evidence, had been sent to the scaffold on 19th May 1536, after exclaiming "Oh, Father and Creator! Oh Thou who art the way, and the truth, and the life! Thou knowest that I have not deserved this death." After one day of mourning Henry VIII then married Jane Seymour.

By 1540 the Popish Party had regained its ascendancy under the leadership of Gardiner, the ambitious and intriguing Bishop of Winchester, a devotee of the old religion. Due to his then political isolation from the Continent, the King did not wish to be seen as apostatising from the Roman Catholic faith. The Act of the Six Articles was thus passed in spite of the fact that Archbishop Cranmer argued strongly against it. "The first article enacted the doctrine of transubstantiation; the second withheld the Cup from the laity; the third prohibited priests from marrying; the fourth made obligatory the vow of celibacy; the fifth upheld private masses for souls in purgatory; and the sixth declared auricular confession expedient and necessary."

This creed, framed by the "Head of the Church" for the people of England, was thoroughly Roman and the penalties for violations were severe. They involved burning at the stake, hanging, and forfeiture of lands and goods. Commissioners appointed to carry out the Act were of such zeal that London's

prisons became crowded with men suspected of heresy. Torture was used in an endeavour to eradicate Reformation beliefs. Stakes multiplied and martyrs suffered in the fires.

The publication of the Bible was followed by other books, set forth by royal authority and fitted to promote reformation. These were *The Institution of a Christian Man*, *The Necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, and a *Primer* - a manual of devotion. But these contained a strange blend of a few evangelical doctrines with many Popish errors.

On February 28th, 1547 Henry VIII died aged 55 years and seven months, after a reign of nearly 38 years.

Rev. Wylie comments as follows:

"It has been the lot of Henry VIII to be severely blamed by both Protestants and Papists. To this circumstance it is owing that his vices have been put prominently in the foreground, and that his good qualities and great services have been thrown into the shade. There are far worse characters in history, who have been made to figure in colours not nearly so black; and there are men who have received much more applause, who have done less to merit it. We should like to judge Henry VIII by his work, and by his times.

He contrasts favourably with his two great contemporaries, Francis I and Charles V. He was selfish and sensual, but he was less so than the French king; he was cruel - inexorably and relentlessly cruel - but he did not spill nearly so much blood as the emperor. True, his scaffolds strike and startle our imagination more than do the thousands of victims whom Charles V put to death, but that is because they stand out in greater relief. The one victim affects us more than does the crowd; and the relationship of the sufferer to the royal murderer touches deeply our pity.

It is the wife or the minister whom we see Henry dragging to the scaffold: we are therefore more shudderingly alive to his guilt; whereas those whom the kings of France and Spain delivered up to the executioner, and whom they caused to expire with barbarities which Henry VIII never practised, were more remotely connected with the authors of their death. As regards the two most revolting crimes of the English king, the execution of Anne Boleyn and Thomas Cromwell, the Popish faction must divide with Henry the guilt of their murder. The now morose and suspicious temper of the monarch made it easy for conspirators to lead him into crime. The darkest periods of his life, and in particular the executions that followed the enactment of the Six Articles, correspond with the ascendancy at court of Gardiner and his party, who never ceased during Henry's reign to plot for the restoration of the Papal supremacy.

Henry was a great sovereign - in some respects the greatest of the three sovereigns who then governed Christendom. He had

the wisdom to choose able ministers, and he brought a strong understanding and a resolute will to the execution of grand designs. These have left their mark on the world for good. Neither Charles nor Francis so deeply or so beneficially affected the current of human affairs. The policy of Charles V ruined the great country at the head of which he stood. The same may be said of the policy of Francis I: it began the decline of the most civilised of the European nations.

The policy of Henry VIII - inspired by very mixed motives, and carried through at the cost of great crimes on his part, and great sufferings on the part of others - resulted in placing Great Britain at the head of the world. His policy comprised three great measures:

- he restored the Bible to that moral supremacy which is the bulwark of conscience;
- he shook off from England the chains of a foreign tyranny, and made her mistress of herself; and
- he tore out the gangrene of the monastic system, which was eating out the industry and the allegiance of the nation.

This was rough work but it had to be done before England could advance a step in the path of Reform. It was only a man like Henry VIII who could do it. With a less resolute monarch on the throne, the nation would have been broken by the shock of these great changes. With a less firm hand on the helm the vessel of the State would have foundered amid the tempests which this policy awakened both within the without the country.

The friendship that existed to the close between Henry VIII and Cranmer is one of the marvels of history. The man who could appreciate the upright and pious archbishop, and esteem him above all his servants, and who was affectionately regarded and faithfully served by the archbishop in return, must have had some sterling qualities in him..... Doubtless Cranmer's insight taught him that the first necessity of England was a strong throne; and that, seeing both Church and State had been demoralised by the setting up of the Pope's authority in the country, neither order nor liberty was possible in England till that foreign usurpation was put down, and the king made supreme over all persons and causes. This consideration, doubtless, made him accept the "Headship" of Henry as an *interim* arrangement, although he might not approve of it as a final settlement. Certain it is that the co-operation maintained between the pure and single-minded primate, and the headstrong and blood-stained monarch, resulted in great blessing to England.

When Henry died, he left to Cranmer little but a ruin. The foundations of a new [Church]edifice had indeed been laid in the diffusion of the Word of God; but while the substructions lay hid underground, the surface was strewn over by the debris of that old edifice which the terrible blows of the king had shivered in pieces. Cranmer had to set to work, with such assistants as he could gather round him, and essay in patience and toil the rearing of a new edifice." (Ed.)

## THE DOWN-SIDE OF SCIENCE - Part 3

### THE 'IMMUNISE AUSTRALIA' PROGRAM

The Immunisation Newsletter, September, 2000, reports that at the Public Health Association's biennial Immunisation Conference, August, 2000, Dr. M. Wooldridge outlined the achievements of the "Immunise Australia" Programme. Like the American Programme this is to include the achievement of a **national immunisation programme** including appropriate targeting of children overdue for immunisation. Emphasis is to be placed on the **certification of immunisation status** at entry to Child Care and School.

Victoria's immunisation rates have risen at 30.6.2000 to 90% for fully immunised children in the one year age group, to 83% in the two year age group, and has increased considerably for the age groups 12-15 months and 24-27 months. A **network of skilled personnel** has been established to deal with the local media on vaccination issues and to **respond to the claims of the Anti Vaccination Lobby**.

But there is no mention of those adversely affected by such vaccinations despite the **warnings** of British Pediatrician Andrew Wakefield (see Supplement to Jan/Feb 2001 M.N.) and Scientist, Dr. Vijendra Singh of Utah State University who also confirmed that his experiments indicated that MMR (Mumps, Measles, Rubella) vaccine causes autism in some children. His studies of the brain have shown that the vaccine triggers an adverse immune reaction, i.e., damages the child's immune system which, in turn, damages a protein in the brain, thus interfering with the development of the myelin sheath which surrounds the nerves in the brain.

However, safety concerns are kept in the background in case money is lost on the stock market or funding is not forthcoming for new vaccine products.

The Chicken Pox vaccine developed by Merck, the world's leading vaccine producer, is to be made a requirement by Ohio State, USA, for children to attend school in that state. This is despite the fact that Chicken Pox is but a **mild nuisance disease with minor symptoms**. However, it **confers life-long immunity on the individual**.

The vaccine is produced in lung tissue culture from **aborted foetuses**, and its **long-term effectiveness and safety is unknown**.

Government mandated childhood vaccines is an exceptionally lucrative business, but with questionable results. Not only do tax-payers pay for the vaccines, but they pick up the tab when a vaccine causes serious illness or death to a child. The Ohio mandate will add about US\$7 million a year to the State budget for each new class of kindergartners!

## PHARMACEUTICAL DRUGS IN THE WATER SUPPLY

(From: *Spotlight Sept/Oct. 2000, B-3*)

Scientists in Europe have discovered that increasing amounts of prescription drugs - heart medications, anti-cancer chemicals, cholesterol-lowering medicines, hormones and hormone replacements, antibiotics, aspirin, synthetic vitamins and ibuprofen - are passing through peoples' digestive tracts, through sewage treatment, and are being detected in lakes and rivers. European researchers contend that at least 36 different drugs including Prozac, hormones and antibiotics are in the ground water.

US ground water is contaminated in a similar manner. Further research is to be carried out but it is suspected that increasing amounts of such toxic drugs negatively affect aquatic life and expose people to cocktails of prescription drugs.

The top 20 prescribed drugs in the US totalled 807,739,000 prescriptions, in 1996, with an estimated 95% of the drugs passing through the body into the ground water after sewage treatment. This may be adding to the known pollutants causing widespread deaths and mutations in small aquatic life such as snails and frogs, and unexplained mass die-offs of organisms that occur from time to time. Anti-depressants have been found to alter sperm levels and spawning patterns in fish and other aquatic life.

This exposes people to dangerous prescription drugs through drinking, bathing and swimming water.

## FEMININE HYGIENE PRODUCTS

(From: *Spotlight, May/June 2000, B-10*)

The list of medical complications from toxic sanitary products include immune system suppression, toxic shock syndrome, endometriosis, birth canal cysts and infections that can lead to the development of tract cancer and sterility."

Dioxin bleach, which is used extensively in such products, is a **cumulative poison** that does not metabolise. No levels of Dioxin are safe. It can cause liver damage, peripheral neuropathy, central nervous system changes and psychiatric difficulties. It is one of the most toxic substances to which workers in the industrial and agricultural environment can be exposed. SO BEWARE!

## CANOLA OIL

Canola oil is turning up more and more in processed food even products sold in Health Food stores, but health advocates are warning against it. It has become the most common cooking oil in use today, together with soy, because it is so cheap. It is in mayonnaise and is replacing peanut oil in peanut butter!

Canola is genetically engineered rape seed, a lubricating oil used by small industry and never meant for human consumption. The plant derives from the mustard family and is considered a toxic and poisonous weed which, when processed, becomes rancid very quickly. It is inexpensive to grow and harvest - insects will not eat it!

Canada paid the US Food and Drug Authority the sum of US\$50 million to have rape seed registered and recognized as 'safe'. Generally it has a cumulative effect taking up to 10 years before symptoms begin to manifest. It tends to inhibit proper metabolism of foods and prohibits normal enzyme function.

Canola is a trans-fatty acid which has been shown to have a direct link to cancer. Trans-fatty acids are labelled as hydrogenated or partially hydrogenated oils.

Twelve years ago in England and Europe rape seed was fed to cows, pigs and sheep who later went blind and began attacking people. No further symptoms occurred after rape seed was discontinued. (Information from: *Spotlight, Sept./Oct., 2000, B-14*)

## ASPARTAME

### Artificial Sweetener Marketed as: 'NutraSweet' - 'Equal' - 'Spoonful', etc.

The reason why *Multiple Sclerosis (MS)* and *Systemic Lupus* is rampant across the United States, especially among **Diet Coke** and **Diet Pepsi** drinkers, is explained in an article by N. Markle, lecturer at the World Environmental Conference.

"When the temperature of Aspartame exceeds 86 degrees F, the wood alcohol in Aspartame converts to formaldehyde and then to **formic acid** which, in turn, causes metabolic acidosis. (Formic acid is the poison found in the sting of fire ants.) The methanol toxicity mimics multiple sclerosis: thus people were being diagnosed with having multiple sclerosis in error. The multiple sclerosis is not a death sentence, where **methanol toxicity** is....."

With methanol toxicity, the victims usually drink at least three to four 12 oz. cans per day.

"If you are using Aspartame and you suffer from fibromyalgia symptoms, spasms, shooting pains, numbness in your legs, cramps, vertigo, dizziness, headaches, tinnitus, joint pain, depression, anxiety attacks, slurred speech, blurred vision, or memory loss - you probably have Aspartame Disease!".....

"In one lecture attended by the Ambassador of Uganda,

he told us that their sugar industry is **adding Aspartame!** He continued by saying that one of the industry leader's sons could no longer walk - due in part to product usage!"

"During a visit to a hospice, a nurse said that six of her friends, who were heavy **Diet Coke** addicts, had all been diagnosed with MS. This is beyond coincidence. Here is the problem - there were Congressional Hearings when Aspartame was included in 100 different products. Since this initial hearing, there have been two subsequent hearings, but to no avail. Nothing has been done. The drug and chemical lobbies have very deep pockets. Now there are over 5,000 products containing this chemical, and the **Patent has expired!!!!**

At the time of this first hearing people were going blind, the methanol in the Aspartame converts to formaldehyde in the retina of the eye. Formaldehyde is grouped in the same class as cyanide and arsenic - deadly poisons!. Unfortunately, it just takes longer to quietly kill, but it is killing people and causing all kinds of neurological problems."

Aspartame changes the brain's chemistry, causes severe seizures (the phenylalanine in Aspartame breaks down the seizure threshold and depletes serotonin, which causes manic depression, panic attacks, rage and violence). It changes the dopamine level in the brain, and causes birth defects (the phenylalanine concentrating in the placenta, causing mental retardation, according to Dr. Louis Elsas, Pediatrician Prof., Emory University, in his testimony before Congress).

"It is not a diet product [it is a chemical poison]. The Congressional record said, 'It makes you crave carbohydrates and will make you fat. Dr. Roberts stated that when he got patients off Aspartame, their average weight loss was 19 pounds per person. The formaldehyde stores in the fat cells, particularly in the hips and thighs.

Aspartame is especially deadly for diabetics. All physicians know what wood alcohol will do to a diabetic. We find that physicians believe that they have patients with retinopathy when, in fact, it is caused by the Aspartame, which keeps the blood sugar level out of control, causing many patients to go into a coma."

"Memory loss is due to the fact that aspartic acid and phenylalanine are neurotoxic without the other amino acids found in protein. Thus it goes past the blood/brain barrier and deteriorates the neurons of the brain..... Dr. H. J. Roberts, diabetic specialist and world expert on Aspartame poisoning, tells how Aspartame poisoning is escalating Alzheimer's Disease, of which some women are victims at 30 years of age."

"This 'poison' is now available in over 90 countries worldwide. I assure you that MONSANTO, the **creator of Aspartame**, knows how deadly it is. However, they fund the *American Diabetes Association*, the *American Dietetic Association*, *Congress*, and the *Conference of the American College of Physicians*. The New York Times, on November 15, 1996, ran

an article on how the American Dietetic Association takes money from the food industry to endorse their products. Therefore they **cannot criticise** any additives or tell about their link to MONSANTO."

"In the original lab tests animals developed brain tumors (phenylalanine breaks down into DXP, a brain tumor agent). A neurosurgeon reported that when brain tumors have been removed they have been found to have high levels of aspartame in them."

The 'burning tongue' and some other Desert Storm health problems can be directly related to the consumption of an Aspartame product. "Several thousand pallets of diet drinks were shipped to the Desert Storm troops, where they sat in the 120 degree F Arabian sun for weeks at a time. (Remember that the methanol can be liberated from the Aspartame at 86 degrees F). And the service men and women drank them all day long!"

"If it says "SUGAR FREE" on the label - DO NOT EVEN THINK ABOUT EATING OR DRINKING IT !!!!!!!!"

## SOLVENTS AND PARKINSON'S DISEASE

Italian researchers reported in the September issue of the journal *Neurology* that on-the-job exposure to petroleum-based hydrocarbon solvents, such as paints and glues, may result in the development of early-onset Parkinson's disease symptoms as well as a more severe disease course. An estimated 1.5 million Americans have Parkinson's disease, which is characterized by tremors, slowness of movements and a shuffling gait. It is caused by the degeneration of special brain cells resulting in the loss of the neurotransmitter, dopamine.

Occupations that expose workers to solvents on a regular basis included petroleum, plastic and rubber workers; engine mechanics; painters' furniture, leather and textile workers; and typographers. Millions of workers are exposed to solvents on a daily basis.

Health hazards associated with solvent exposure include toxicity to the nervous system, reproductive damage, liver and kidney damage, respiratory impairment, cancer, and dermatitis. (HealthWay - News, 9/12/2000)

## NURSES - CHEMICAL HAZARD

The *Sunday Herald Sun*, Feb. 18, 2001, reports that the Australian Nursing Federation (ANF) will urge the Victorian Government to phase out the sterilising chemical, *glutaraldehyde*, used in operating theatres, as it believes it has caused serious health problems for the hundreds of nurses exposed to

it. It is widely documented that *glutaraldehyde* causes asthma, headaches, coughs, skin sensitisation, nasal drip and dermatitis when certain levels are absorbed through the skin or inhaled. Symptoms become worse as tolerance diminishes. Some theatre nurses have reported chronic fatigue, low immunity, liver damage, multiple chemical sensitivity, and gastric and gynaecological problems. Radiographers, who use the chemical for developing X-rays, have also suffered health problems.

## ANTIBIOTIC RESISTANT BACTERIA

In the 1950s researchers found that antibiotics added to animal feed mixes, sharply increased livestock productivity by eliminating gut-dwelling bacteria that cause mild infections, and the practice has continued ever since. However, there is now convincing evidence that the use of antibiotics in animals has **compromised their life-saving role in humans**. Now antibiotic-resistant, bacteria that were formerly easily controlled with antibiotics cause persistent, debilitating - even lethal - infections in people who may have entered hospital simply for minor surgery.

Even fluoroquinolines, the once described "extraordinarily valuable" antibiotic for treating community or hospital-acquired infections caused by resistant strains of enteric bacteria, were fed as **growth promoters** to chickens and turkeys. The result is that microbiologists have now isolated **fluoroquinolone-resistant** strains of food poisoning bacteria from humans, and are alarmed because as resistance spreads, the now life-saving fluoroquinolines could become useless. Almost all front-line human antibiotics have been rendered useless in controlling bacterial infections by their addition to live-stock and poultry feed.

(*Sunday Herald Sun*, 18.2.2001)

So much illness today has been man-made. Yet men blame the Creator for 'faulty genes' and believe they are capable of rectifying matters. Truly "the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God." Let us, instead, look to the coming of our Great Saviour and say with King David:

*"Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.*

*Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's."* (Psa. 103) (Ed.)

**S.O.S. UPDATE:** We are pleased to report that we are now using our replacement photocopier and wish to thank all of you who made this possible. The final total received was \$4,054.



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 595

May, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:

P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## OUR UNCHANGEABLE GOD

*“For I am the LORD, I change not;  
therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.”* (Mal. 3:6)

“ Thomas Shepard wrote, in 1649, ‘For all laws, whether ceremonial or judicial, may be referred to the decalogue, as appendices to it, or applications of it, and so to comprehend all other laws as their summary.’

It is an illusion to hold that such opinions were simply a Puritan aberration rather than a truly Biblical practice and an aspect of the persisting life of Christendom.

It is a **modern heresy** that holds that the Law of God has no meaning nor any binding force for man today. It is an aspect of the influence of **humanistic and evolutionary thought** on the Church, and it posits an evolving, developing god. This “dispensational” god expressed himself in law in an earlier age, then later expressed himself by grace alone, and is now perhaps to express himself in still another way.

But this is **not** the God of Scripture, Whose grace and law remain the same in every age, because He, as the sovereign and absolute Lord, changes not, nor does He need to change. The strength of man is the **absoluteness** of his God.

To attempt to study Scripture without studying its law is to deny it. To attempt to understand Western Civilization apart from the impact of Biblical law within it and upon it is to seek a fictitious history and to reject twenty centuries and their progress.”

(From: *Institutes of Biblical Law*, 1973, p. 2)

## “JUST LOVE JESUS?

(Contributed by John Trotter, Winmalee, Australia)

It is with a little righteous anger that this article is written. I am sure you have heard these words before: “*It does not matter what you believe, as long as you just love Jesus.*” Such a statement of belief has allowed the enemy to creep in unawares into the churches and society (Jude vs. 4).

“Just loving Jesus” will not help you to understand the wiles of the Devil and his human agents. We are in a battle for the souls of mankind. It is no wonder that most of the battle hymns of the past have been deleted from church hymnals. Christians have generally lost the will to fight for the cause of Christ and His Kingdom. Would a soldier go into battle if he did not have some understanding of the enemy’s mind and plan of action? Of course not! This attitude of “just loving Jesus” has been expressed to me by people who have been in the Church for many years. One gets the feeling that such people have learnt little about the wonderful revelations of Scripture and of God’s plan for His Creation. All they seem to care about is that they love Jesus and therefore are on their way to Heaven.

What if your child attended school and for 10 years was taught nothing more than the alphabet and the times tables. I am sure you, as a responsible parent, would send him/her to another school or would, at least, consult the Headmaster as to what was happening in the classroom.

My personal experience has been that many ministers do not like to be questioned about their theology. I have become convinced that as long as one puts money in the plate, sings the hymns, and nods one’s head in approval of their sermons, one will be welcomed back the next week. There are ministers who look upon their duties as a profession rather than as a calling. It is also a mistake to regard all theologians as true shepherds of the flock. Nevertheless there are many ministers and parishioners who are aware of the issues that confront the future of the Church, its role in society and the broader concerns of the world. God always has His “faithful remnant.”

Throughout the centuries many volumes on countless Scriptural subjects have been written by great Church teachers. If we are to accept the simplistic view of “just loving Jesus” it would appear that such teachers were of no benefit in writing this material. Not that we would necessarily agree with all their views. But let us consider the apostles, especially Paul. These were not ignorant men: they were profound teachers of the Gospel. They recorded God’s Word, including His warnings against evil and prophecies about the future. I can assure you they did not “just love Jesus”.

Numbers of early Christians suffered for their stand against idolatry, evil and oppression. They understood the false teachings and political situation of their day. They did not sit on their laurels and talk of just loving Jesus. They questioned the authority of their rulers and their arrogance in the affairs of state.

As a result of this simplistic and distorted view of what is required to be a disciple of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ many churches have adopted teachings that run contrary to the plan and purpose of God. Many church leaders have become spineless visionaries rather than Spirit-led shepherds, therefore their people are unable to look to their church hierarchy for guidance and inspiration. As the Bible says: “*Where there is no vision (revelation) the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.*” (Prov. 29:18) So they turn to the world for their answers. It is no wonder that judgment is to begin first at the House of the Lord. Are we not promised that one day God will give to His people shepherds that will not starve the sheep?

“*And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.*” (Jer. 23:4)

The lack of emphasis on theology, prophecy and doctrine has allowed the enemy to creep in with the teachings of Baalim and humanism. Because of the misunderstanding of separating church and state, the national affairs have been generally left in the hands of ungodly men. The view of “what will be, will be” has resulted in God’s people becoming the tail and not the head (Deut. 28:44). Worldly wisdom is now more acceptable than the wisdom of putting God’s laws first in national affairs.

What we need today are leaders who study the whole counsel of God and enquire of Him for wisdom in their deliberations. May they be like the Apostle Paul who said: “*.... I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.*” (Ref. Acts. 20:27-32) Here lies the evidence that unless the whole counsel of God is taught the flock will not be spared.

In conclusion, it is essential to counterbalance this attitude of “just loving Jesus”. Whilst *loving Jesus* is a special requirement because of Who He is and what He has done for us, there is also the aspect of obedience and being responsible for our actions. If just the *emotional aspect* of love were applied to a family situation, the family unit would not last long and society would be the worse for such a breakdown. The end result of this unbalanced belief is a lack of wisdom, and of understanding the requirements of a disciple of Christ.

*The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.* (Prov. 9:10)

## IF YE LOVE ME

*“If ye love me, keep my commandments.”* (Jn. 14:15)

It is important to understand the meaning of “love” in this context. Our Lord Himself stated, “*If ye love me, keep my commandments.*” However, our Lord’s two great commandments are considered *by some* to be new and quite different from the Commandments of the Lord God as recorded in Exodus chapter 20.

When asked by one of the lawyers which was the great commandment in the law, Our Lord said:

*“Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.”* (Matt. 22:37-40)

This has been interpreted to mean a sentimental love which loves wrongdoers without requiring their repentance and the cessation of their wrongdoing. This same attitude had taken root at the time of the Prophet Malachi. He says (Mal.2:17):

*“Ye have wearied the Lord with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or Where is the God of judgment?”*

Matthew 22:37-40 was a restatement, in a positive and summarized form, of the Ten Commandments, which are stated in negative form (thou shalt not) in the Old Testament (Ex. 20). Indeed in Leviticus 19:9-18 after a list of “thou shalt nots” in regard to harming one’s neighbour, verse 18 ends by summarizing what has been said as: “*but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the Lord.*” (Cf. Romans 13:8-9).

Our Lord’s commandments could not disagree with, or be different from, those of the Father Who He represented and manifested.

In Biblical thought law is basic to love. Love is the fulfilling of the law - “*Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.*” (Rom. 13:10)

If our ‘love’ for Jesus Christ involves the constant desire and endeavour to fulfil the Law of God as expressed in the above Commandments then this is the ‘love’ that is required. But if it is the *humanistic* “love” which sets aside the law and allows the *ethics of love* to take over, then it is not.

Humanistic love has become "the new 'law' and the new saviour: it is now the answer to every problem, to perversion, criminality, heresy, and all things else. Where [such] love is the answer, all law and order must give way to the imperative of love.....

Love without law is total permissiveness: it is ultimately a denial of good and evil in favour of a supposedly higher way. The *ethics of love* leads to situation ethics, in that, instead of God's absolute law, the morality of a situation is determined by the situation itself and the 'loving' action it calls for." (Institutes of Biblical Law 1973, p. 254)

It is this humanistic brand of love that can lead well meaning Christians to stand by without protest, while their Lord is ignored, put aside, dishonoured, disparaged and even defamed, in case a member of some other religion might be offended. The following report in *On Target April 20th, 2001*, illustrates the spiritual destitution of a once Christian society, which stems, in part, from this humanistic interpretation of love.

#### **"The SwissAir Plane Crash in Nova Scotia Canada:**

The Canadian Federal Government arranged a Memorial at a point near to the crash and ministers of several religions were asked to take part - two Christians, a Rabbi, a Native Canadian and a Muslim. Orders came from the Canadian Prime Minister's Office that the name of Jesus was not to be used in the service and no New Testament readings would be allowed. No restrictions were imposed on the other religious representatives. The Rabbi read from the Torah, and the Muslim from the Koran. (*Shame on the Christian Ministers for bowing to such demands!* On Target)

#### **Gideon Bible People:**

A small group of Moslem parents demanded removal of the Gideon Bible people from the school grounds because they might influence their children against the parents' wishes. Their demands were granted, the Gideons were denied access to the Christian children as well as to others who might have been interested in receiving a Bible. This same group of Moslem parents was then allowed to explain their religious practices to the Christian students.

At the same school an aboriginal spiritual leader was permitted to regale students with his version of native spirituality. Meanwhile, Christianity remains banned!."

Is it any wonder that when our Lord returns, as we read in Matthew 24:30, the people of the earth will mourn?

*"And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory."*

Then to Him, Who has been continuously rejected and blasphemed by the world at large, every knee will bow.

*"Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:*

*"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."* (Phil. 2:9-11)

The Hebrew social order differed from all others because it was grounded on, and governed by, the Law of God. In the same way Christian civilization originally was founded on, and governed by, the Law of God as set forth in Scripture.

This is why Christianity is utterly incompatible with other religious systems which are not so founded, and cannot in anyway be amalgamated with them.

It was Jesus Christ alone, as the perfectly righteous, only-begotten Son of God, whose death was required by the Law of God to make atonement for man's sin. Because of this it is He who liberates the believer from his subjection to the "law of sin and death" (Rom. 8:2) and positions him under the "law of the Spirit of life in Christ" (Rom. 8:2).

How can we claim to be Christians and leave out Jesus Christ?

He and His work of atonement are pivotal to the Christian faith. Without Christ's life, death and resurrection there can be no true Christian or Christianity.

(Ed.)

## **A SINCERE THANKYOU**

The Executive and Members of the British Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc. wish to express their sincere gratitude to Mr. John Davies who has for so many years audited our Books without charge.

Mr. Davies has been performing this Christian service for at least 25 years and we are most grateful to him.

As he is unable to continue with this responsibility we are anxious to find someone who would be willing to take over his duties on the same basis.

If there is someone willing to do so, please contact the Bookroom on 9882 8643 or 9882 4256.

(Ed.)

## THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND AS REFORMED BY CRANMER

(Ext. from: *The History of Protestantism* by Rev. J.A. Wylie LL.D)

In Sheet 2 of the April issue of *Monthly Notes* we dealt with the part played King Henry VIII in providing his people with the English Bible and establishing it as the moral standard of his kingdom, and in the liberation of England from the foreign dominion of the Papacy.

Unfortunately, he remained greatly influenced by the pro-Roman faction within the English Church and had agreed to the Statute of the Six Articles which enacted the doctrine of transubstantiation, withheld the Cup from the laity, prohibited priests from marrying, enforced the vow of celibacy, upheld private masses for souls in purgatory, and declared auricular confession expedient and necessary; with severe penalties for any violation. It was **Archbishop Cranmer** who was to take the lead in reforming the Church of England under the authority of the Word of God rather than of the Papacy.

### KING EDWARD VI (1537-1553)

Edward VI's maternal uncle, Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, later Duke of Somerset, was made head of the Council of Regency for the new young king, under the title of Protector of the Realm. An able statesman, he was also a friend of the opinions of the Reformation. Archbishop Cranmer was also a member of the council.

"Edward VI was in his tenth year when the sceptre of England was committed to his hand. If his years were few, his attainments were far beyond what is usual at his early age; he already had a rare maturity of judgment, and a soul ennobled by the love of virtue.

His father [Henry VIII] had taken care to provide him with able and pious preceptors, chief of whom were Sir Anthony Cooke, a friend of the Gospel, and Dr. Richard Cox, afterwards Bishop of Ely; and the precocity of the youthful prince, and his rapid progress in classical studies, rewarded the diligence and exceeded the expectations of his instructors. Numerous letters in Latin and French, written in his ninth year, are still extant, attesting the skill he had acquired in these languages at that tender age.

Catherine Parr, the last and noblest of the wives of Henry VIII, assiduously aided the development of his moral character. Herself a lady of eminent virtue and great intelligence, she was

at pains to instil into his mind those principles which should make his life pure, his reign prosperous, and his subjects happy.

Nor would the watchful eye of Cranmer be unobservant of the heir to the crown, nor would his timely co-operation and wise counsel be wanting in the work of fitting him for swaying the sceptre of England at one of its greatest crises. The archbishop is said to have wept for joy when he marked the rapid and graceful intellectual development, and deep piety, of the young prince.....

The coronation of the young monarch took place on 28th February, 1547, in the Abbey of Westminster. There followed a general pardon: the *Statute of the Six Articles* was abolished, and the prosecutions commenced under it were terminated. The friends of the Gospel were released from prison; many learned and pious men returned from exile, and thus the ranks of the Reformers were recruited, and their spirits reanimated.

It was pleasing to mark the token of respect which was paid to the *Scriptures* by the youthful king on receiving his crown. If his father had brought forth the *Bible* to carry his divorce, the son would exalt it to a higher place by making it the rule of his government, and the light of his realm. [It is worthy of note that John Wycliffe (1320-1384) wrote of his own English translation of the *Bible*, 'This *Bible* is for the government of the people, by the people, and for the people.']

Bale relates that, when Cranmer had placed the crown on Edward's head, and the procession was about to set out from the abbey to the palace, three swords were brought to be carried before him, emblematical of his three kingdoms.

On this the king observed, "*There lacks yet one.*" On his nobles inquiring what it was, he answered, "*The *Bible*,*" adding "*That book is the sword of the spirit, and is to be preferred before these. It ought in all right to govern us: without it we are nothing, and can do nothing. He that rules without it is not to be called God's minister, or a king.*"

The *Bible* was brought and carried reverently in the procession.

With Edward on the throne, the English Josiah, as he has been styled (2 Kings 22:1-2; 23:19-25), with Protector Somerset in the Cabinet, with many tried disciples and former fellow-labourers returned from prison or from beyond the seas, Cranmer at last breathed freely. How different the gracious air that filled the palace of Edward from the gloomy and tyrannical atmosphere around the throne of Henry!

Till now Cranmer knew not what a day might bring forth; it might hurl him from power, and send him to a scaffold. But now he could recommend measures of reform without hesitancy, and go boldly forward in the prosecution of them. And yet the prospect was still such as might well dismay even a bold man. Many things had been uprooted, but very little had been planted: England at that hour was a chaos. There had come an outburst of lawless thought and libertine morals such as is incident to all periods of transition and revolution.

The Popish faction, with the crafty Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, at its head, though ruling no longer in the councils of the sovereign, was yet powerful in the Church, and was restlessly intriguing to obstruct the path of Archbishop Cranmer, and bring back the dominion of Rome.

Many young nobles had travelled in Italy, and brought home with them a Machiavellian system of politics, and an easy code of morals, and they sought to introduce into the court of Edward VI the principles and fashions they had learned abroad.

The clergy were without knowledge, the people were without instruction; few men in the nation had clear and well-established views, and every day that passed without a remedy only made matters worse.

To repel the Popish faction on the one hand and encourage the Reformation party on the other; to combat with ignorance, to set bounds to avarice and old and envenomed prejudice; to plan wisely, to wait patiently, and to advance at only such speed as circumstances made possible; to be ever on the watch against secret foes, and ever armed against their violence; to toil day after day and hour after hour, to be oftentimes disappointed in the issue, and have to begin anew: here were the faith, the patience, and the courage of the Reformers.

This was the task that now presented itself to Cranmer, and which he must pursue through all its difficulties till he had established a moral rule in England, and reared an edifice in which to place the lamp of a Scriptural faith. This was the one work of the reign of Edward VI. England then had rest from war...."

#### STEPS TO REFORM

Within a month of the coronation a Commission (the Royal Visitation for Reformation of Religion) was appointed to visit all the dioceses and parishes of England, and report on the knowledge and morals of the clergy, and on the spiritual condition of their flocks. This revealed to Cranmer the real *spiritual state of the nation*, and enabled him to decide on the remedies which were required.

He first placed a companion volume by the side of the *Bible* in all the churches. This was Erasmus' *Paraphrase on the New Testament*, in English, and was placed there as an interpreter, especially for the instruction of the priests, in the meaning of Scripture.

This was quickly followed by a volume of twelve homilies (sermons) to be read to the congregation from the pulpit in every Church. Cranmer wrote three - those on *Salvation*, *Faith* and *Works*. His homily on *Salvation* taught that we are justified by faith, without works. The homilies were plain expositions of the great doctrines of the *Bible*, which may be read with profit in any age, and were greatly needed at that time.

In 1547 reforms recommended by the visiting Commission were promulgated. Clergy were to "preach four times a year against the usurped authority of the Bishop of Rome; they were forbidden to extol images and relics; they were not to allow lights before images, although still permitted to have two lighted candles on the high altar, in veneration of the body of Christ, which even Cranmer still believed was present in the elements. The clergy were to admit none to the 'Sacrament of the altar' who had not first undergone an examination on the *Creed*, the *Lord's Prayer*, and the *Ten Commandments*. A chapter of the *New Testament*, in English, was to be read at matins, or morning worship, and a chapter of the *Old Testament* at evensong. The portions of *Scripture* read at mass were to be in English. Chantry priests, or those who sang masses at the private oratories in cathedral churches for the souls of the founders, were to spend more profitably their time in teaching the young to read and write. All clergymen with an income of 100 pounds a year were to maintain a poor scholar at one of the universities. Candles were forbidden to be carried on Candlemas Day, ashes on Ash Wednesday, palms on Palm Sunday..... An order was issued .... for the removal of all images from the churches - a change implying so great an alteration in the worship of the people as to be a reformation in itself."

It was then enacted by Parliament that the communion should be dispensed henceforth in both kinds and the law of clerical celibacy was abolished, allowing priests to marry.

In 1548 a *Catechism* was distributed for the instruction of youth, and in the same year two other important steps of reformation were taken. "Under the Papacy the people had been excluded from the public worship of God: first, by restricting its performance to the priests; and, secondly, by the offering of it in a dead language. The position of the laity was that of spectators - not even of listeners, but spectators of grand but meaningless ceremonies."

Cranmer, considering the people exiles from God, said 'Ye are a priesthood and must worship with your own hearts and voices.' The mass was to be changed into a communion, with the service conducted in English instead of Latin.

"To enable a people long unused to worship to take part in it with decency and with the understanding, he prepared a Liturgy in order that all might offer their adoration to the Supreme, and that that adoration should be expressed in the grandest and most August forms of speech. For the magnificent shows of Rome, Cranmer substituted the sublime emotions of the human soul [made comprehensible through language]. How great an advance intellectually as well as spiritually!"

In 1548 two committees were appointed by the king to prepare a Communion Service and a Book of Common Prayer, Cranmer, Ridley and Goodrich being the leading men on both committees. The basic principle adhered to was that 'the Bible is the revelation of God's mind to the Church, worship is the evolution of the Church's mind God-wards. The Book of Common Prayer, which included the greatest thoughts and the sublimest expressions of all the noblest minds and grandest eras of the Church, "was brought into Parliament and a law was passed on 21st January, 1549, since known as the Act of Uniformity, which declared that the bishops had now concluded upon one uniform order of Divine worship, and enacted that from the Feast of Whit Sunday next all Divine offices should be performed according to it." ("Previously to the passing of this Act a great variety of forms of prayer and communion had been in use. Some used the form of Sarum, some that of York, others that of Bangor, and others that of Lincoln, while others used forms entirely of their own devising.") The Liturgy was first performed in St. Paul's Cathedral and in most of the parish churches of England on 10th June, 1549. It marked the day that the National Church returned "after so many centuries to the celebration of Divine service in the native tongue..... a day to be much observed in this Church of England among all our generations for ever."

The Act also authorised the singing of psalms in public worship. "The absence of singing was a marked characteristic of the Papal worship. The only approach to it were chants, dirges, and wails, in a dead language, in which the people as a rule took no part. The Lollards of the 15th and 16th centuries had been famous for their singing, and singing was to revive with Protestantism. Now the psalms were sung in virtue of the royal order in all churches and private dwellings. Certain of the Psalms were turned into metre by Sternhold, a member of the Privy Chamber, and were set to music, and dedicated to Edward VI, who was greatly delighted with them. .... And when the whole Book of Psalms, with other hymns, were finished by Hopkins and certain other exiles during Queen Mary's reign, the Act gave authority for their being used in

public worship. They were sung at the commencement and at the close of the morning service, and also before and after sermon."

"The last part of the work, which Cranmer was now doing with so much moderation, wisdom, and courage, was the compilation of **Articles of Religion**. All worship is founded on knowledge. That knowledge or truth is not the evolution of the human mind, it is a direct revelation from heaven; and the response awakened by it from earth is worship." The Archbishop now seeks to put into doctrine what he had already put into a prayer or a song.

The facts relating to the preparation of the Articles are obscure; but it would appear that the Articles were drawn up by Cranmer himself, and presented to the king in 1552. "The Articles, in the main, follow in the path of the great doctor of the West, Augustine (of Hippo 354-430). After careful revision by Cranmer and others they were published in 1553 by the king's authority, both in Latin and English, "to be publicly owned as the sum of the doctrine of the Church of England." It was hoped they would be the means of "union and quietness in religion." However, to these 42 Articles - reduced to 39 in 1562 - Cranmer gave but subordinate authority. "After dethroning the Pope to put the Bible in his room, it would have ill become the Reformers to dethrone the Bible, in order to install a mere human authority in supremacy over the conscience.

Creeds are the handmaids only, not the mistress; they are the interpreters only, not the judge; the authority they possess is in exact proportion to the accuracy with which they interpret the Divine voice. Their authority can never be complete, because their interpretation can never be more than an approximation to all truth as contained in the Scriptures. The Bible alone must remain the one infallible authority on earth, seeing the prerogative of imposing laws on the consciences of men belongs only to God."

Some may question the need to define doctrine - isn't the Bible itself sufficient? The Apostle Paul advised Timothy to give attention to doctrine (1 Tim 4:13 & 16) "..... give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine." "Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee." The Eunuch when asked by Philip if he understood his reading of Isaiah, replied: "How can I, except some man should guide me?" (Acts 8:31)

And Titus 1:9 enjoins a bishop to hold "... fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers."

(Ed.)

## GOING DOWN!

A recent letter-boxed advertisement for a pack of items to be sold at a Sunday market carried the slogan "Pamper your Soul by Nurturing Your Senses." This aptly expresses the type of humanistic philosophy which permeates society and greatly influences our young people today.

The Apostle Paul warned the Ephesian Christians, who had been "quickened" by the Spirit of God, to put on **righteousness and true holiness**, keeping themselves apart from fornication, uncleanness, covetousness, filthy jesting, etc. These believers had once been "*dead in trespasses and sins*" when they had "*walked according to the course of this world*", and according to "*the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience*", whose lives had been lived in fulfilling the **desires of their flesh and of their mind.** (Eph. 2 & 5)

Commenting on the early days of Christianity H.A. Whittaker writes: "Certainly the Christian way of life showed in sharp contrast with all the best, as well as the worst, features of the highly civilized decadence around them. Then, as now, there was a wide variety of religions to suit every man's taste. But the Christian by-passed them all for the earnest gathering of the faithful where rich and poor, educated and humble, freeman and slave met together on a common level - but it was a **levelling up**, to the exalted plane of redemption in Christ.

Then, as now, for the great majority the highest 'good' was the improvement of one's material standard of living; life was becoming more and more artificial every day. The Christian stood aside from this misguided striving. He lived the simple life in daily thankfulness to God.....

Then, as now, sex had become both a **religion and an industry**. The base exploitation of good God-given instincts was carried to fantastic extremes, and corruption spread through society to an unbelievable extent. From all this the Christian turned away in abhorrence, seeking instead a well-balanced life of wholesome purity.....He pursued his education, he bought and sold, he went about his work, he ordered his household and family, he enjoyed his relaxation and especially he followed his religion, yet all the time, though in the world, he was not of the world. Without shutting himself up behind monastery walls or in a hermit's cave, he yet contrived to '*come out from among them, and be separate, and touch not the unclean thing.*' And men hated him for it, because without a word spoken, his life was a shouting condemnation of theirs. Thus persecution was inevitable."

Unhappily, it is once again in the fulfilment of the **lusts of the flesh and of the mind**, that our modern-day culture excels.

## EXPANDING THE GAY AGENDA

*Chalcedon Report April 2001*, p. 10, comments that "Christianity is today being rejected while anti-Christianity is embraced. The Boy Scouts, Christian in only the remotest sense, are banned from churches while gays and lesbians are affirmed. Twenty-five San Francisco Bay area churches - including Episcopal, Methodist, Presbyterian, Baptist, Congregational, and Lutheran, among others - have launched a 'pro-gay series .... designed to focus attention on anti-gay discrimination.'

Universities are now making massive accommodations to the religious views and practices of Islam, but when a Temple University student recently protested the on-campus portrayal of Christ and His apostles as homosexuals, he was forcibly brought to a mental ward for psychiatric examination."

The *AFA Journal*, January 2001, reports that in the State of Massachusetts a lesbian judge has ruled that a 15-year-old boy may attend public school dressed as a girl - complete with padded bra, wigs and high heels - because that reflects the boy's self-image, in spite of the fact that his demeanour was creating a disturbance in the class room.

Wichita Falls, Texas, passed a law allowing citizens to request pro-homosexual materials to be shifted to an adult section of the public library, but a federal judge, overturned the statute. The judge claimed that the law had resulted in the "censorship of two acclaimed books, viz., *Heather Has Two Mommies* and *Daddy's Roommate*. This view is in line with groups like the American Civil Liberties Union and the American Library Association, which believe children have a right to access anything in the library - including pornography on the Internet!"

The same journal also comments that the battle against the homosexual movement may be even more intense in Europe. The British Parliament has ordered its five Caribbean territories to discard their sodomy laws and, in effect, legalize homosexual sex acts. These demands are based upon international treaties on human rights - e.g., the European Convention on Human Rights and the International Convention on Civil and Political Rights.

The above territories - Anguilla, the Cayman Islands, Montserrat, the Turks and Caicos Islands, and the Virgin Islands have strongly Christian populations and are opposed to the demand. An official statement claimed the Caymanians lived in a Christian community based on firmly held religious beliefs that homosexuality should not be legalized, and a spokesman for Montserrat felt that the order indicated a high level of disrespect for their rights and their culture.

Great Britain itself was forced to end its ban on homosexuality in its military, after the European Court of Human Rights said it would otherwise be in violation of international treaties.

Scandinavian countries were first to allow dramatic changes in the way homosexual relationships were treated. Same-sex couples in Norway and Sweden are allowed to register their partnerships in order to gain certain legal benefits, and Denmark legalized 'gay' marriage in 1989. However the Dutch have gone even further in extending full equality to same-sex relationships, in granting homosexual couples the same rights as those that are heterosexual. They now have the right to marry, divorce through the court system, and adopt children. Lawmaker Kees van der Staaij, who opposed the Bill commented, "We are going in the completely wrong direction - ending an age-old tradition anchored in the Bible."

Despite the fact that Germany's constitution gives "special protection" to the institution of marriage the German Parliament, the Bundestag, also passed a measure which, as well as granting them tax and inheritance rights, allows same-sex couples to marry and register their weddings at local government offices.

So these once "Christian" nations are little by little casting aside their long held Biblical Law for the edicts of a developing humanistic, one-world dictatorship. Can we wonder if national disasters befall them? Their leaders are turning their backs on God and will reap the consequences. (Ref. Deut. Ch. 28 & Lev. Ch. 26)

**[NOTE: *On Target Bulletin April 20, 2001*, advises that criticising the EU, its policies and institutions, will eventually be unlawful under Article 51 of the proposed EU Charter of Fundamental Rights. Again, under the EU principle of 'acquis communautaire' once any legislation originating in the EU has passed into an individual nation's law it can't be revoked, even by a new government.**

**One of Britain's traditional freedoms is that no parliament can bind another (i.e., an incoming government is not bound to adhere to the laws passed by the former government - this provides the means of escaping from a tyrannical regime). But EU treaties are irrevocably binding.**

**What despotism could be unleashed by a World Government not ruling under God?]**

Closer to home *The Australian* 16/04/01 reported a disgraceful display by about 40 homosexual protesters who screamed abuse at Catholic Archbishop George Pell while he celebrated his last Easter mass in Melbourne, shouting, "George Pell, go to hell!" So much for their cry for toleration. It appears that they are unable to tolerate any view opposed to their own, and are set on changing the views of the large majority to their way of thinking.

In line with this is the move by the Homosexual Lobby to seek permission to lecture to children in schools on their 'alternative lifestyle'. As one writer has pointed out it is normal for boys to be disinterested in girls until after puberty, when the normal sexual development has taken place. To be influenced by homosexual teaching before this time is dangerous and can disturb their normal development.

The *Sunday Herald Sun*, May 13, 2001, reported that there has been a rise in HIV infections in Victoria during the past two years. Last year's figures were a rise of 40 percent on 1999's figures, and this year appears to be producing a further rise. One of the reasons for the rise was suggested as being the "growing incidence of unsafe sex within the gay community."

Scientists at the Macfarlane Burnet Centre have been investigating the reason why the strong antiretroviral drugs being used to suppress HIV in cells in the blood, have failed to wipe out the disease. They recently presented their findings at an HIV Conference in the USA.

They had found that there were reservoirs of the virus in parts of the brain and possibly in other tissues such as the lungs, which are shielded from the HIV drugs because they do not pass through the blood/brain barrier. Virus from these reservoirs are then spread by the white blood cells (monocytes) which travel freely around the body, becoming infected in these reservoirs, then reinfecting other blood cells as they move on. This knowledge, however, was not expected to bear fruit in terms of treatment, for many years.

It should be noted that the [Victorian] Statute Law Amendment (Relationships) Bill, which is set on regularising homosexual relationships for the purpose of superannuation entitlements, etc., is set to be examined by the Upper House before becoming law. It has just been passed in the Lower House with Liberal help - probably with a few peripheral amendments.

Concerned readers are urged to contact their Upper House representatives requesting them to vote against encouraging immoral relationships via this Bill.

## WHY SHOULD WE OPPOSE HOMOSEXUALITY?

While many scholars, both secular and religious, have advanced many theories to explain homosexuality - a form of immaturity; an aspect of human development; a product of environment, etc., the theories all derive from evolutionary, environmental, and psychological points of view, rather than from Biblical and theological standards. Swedish doctor, Lars Ullerstam, has defended all perversions as good because they give some people happiness! He has also suggested homosexuality as a solution to the problem of overpopulation!

In past ages homosexuals have been a secret, hostile fraternity within society often linked to secret organizations such as the Order of Sodomites in the court of Louis XIV (1638-1715). But today radical sympathy is demanded for the homosexual, who is presented as mistreated, misunderstood and sensitive.

In reality "we are in the midst of a homosexual revolution aimed against Biblical faith and morality."\*

Characteristics of homosexuals as listed by researchers include an abnormal fear of aging and of death, which leads to styles of dress and behaviour which reflect youth and immaturity. The revolt against maturity and responsibility, law and standards, leads to the "exultation of studied vulgarity into high style." Susan Sontag in her analysis of "camp" (homosexual) tastes listed 50 definitions of "camp" among which were: a love of the exaggerated; a spirit of extravagance; style at the expense of content; the idea that there is good taste in bad taste; an appreciation of the vulgar and banal.

Homosexual culture seeks to replace sound standards with arbitrary and vulgar styles. "Because of the extensive control by homosexuals over fashions and publications, the mind and appearance of Western countries have been radically infected by the parasitic homosexual culture. The canons of homosexual culture are now the standards of the youth-worshipping jet set, of the world of art and fashions, and of the modern intellectuals. Modern humanistic culture is to a great degree coloured and imbued with homosexual culture. Many of the free-love and wife-swapping cults are strongly tinged with homosexual overtones and activities."\*

But the Bible is without reservation in its condemnation of homosexuality:

"Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination." (Lev. 18:22)

"If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them." (Lev. 20:13; ref. also Deut. 23:17)

And the New Testament (Romans 1:26 & 27) confirms it.

"Homosexuality is the culminating sexual practice of a culminating apostasy and hostility towards God. The homosexual is at war with God, and, in his every practice, is denying God's natural order and law. The theological aspect of homosexuality is thus emphasized in Scripture. In history homosexuality becomes prominent in every area of apostasy and time of decline. It is an end of an age phenomenon."\*

"It is because of the theological aspect of homosexuality, its war against God, that it is also a war against man and against oneself. It is customary now among humanists to regard

homosexuality as a natural act which is a phase in the erotic development of man. The Biblical view is that it is an act against God and therefore against nature. It is an unnatural act, that is, an act contrary to the order of nature and a product of the fall in its ultimate implications."\*

Unfortunately, a culture deeply infected by homosexuality will not only remove the penalties against it, but will tolerate it, condone its activities, and even find them entertaining.

F.A. Schaeffer, in *The God Who is There*, has written: "Some forms of homosexuality today.....are not just homosexuality but a philosophical expression.....Much modern homosexuality is an expression of the current denial of antithesis. It has led in this case to an obliteration of the distinction between man and woman. So the male and the female as complementary partners are finished.... But this is not an isolated problem; it is a part of the world-spirit of the generation which surrounds us. It is imperative that Christians realise the conclusions which are being drawn as a result of the death of absolutes."

The increasing depravity of our own society has been highlighted on two occasions by the columnist Andrew Bolt. He used the announcement of the National Gallery Australia that it must purchase Lucian Freud's painting *After Cezanne*, for \$8 million, to highlight the fact that, rather than improving in every way, our culture is decaying and dying out. He says, "The link between his profligate sex-life and his art seems clear..... Just how the politics of taste have changed - towards the ugly, the lovelessly sexual, the depersonalised, the shocking...."

In the *Herald Sun* 15/3/01 he described this year's Moomba Parade, showing it to be pagan and immodest to say the least. Premier Steve Bracks was heard to say it was contemporary and would bring in the crowds. Side-shows featured primitive drums, body jewellery, good luck charms, henna tattoos and other pagan emblems associated with earth worship. Teenagers screamed from the "fear-edged thrill" of "one terror ride after another". He writes: "And boom-booming to this pagan parade is the beat of despair - shocking rates of teen suicides and drug use, rising teen violence and schoolyard bullying, and a level of vandalism that would distress most other nations."

"When a people reaches a certain level of moral depravity, punishment ceases to be particular and becomes national. The civil order has lost its ability to act for God, and God then acts against that order. In other words there is punishment, but the punishment is from God and the people or nation shall fall. Homosexual cultures are at war with God; in this war, there are no negotiations possible."\* Beware Australia! (\*Ref. The Institutes of Biblical Law) (Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 596

June, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

### MY FATHER'S BUSINESS

Psalm 40 was written by King David but related to the "True David" and future Messiah, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Verses 1-4 portray His future Crucifixion and Resurrection, and the result of this great witness to the mighty power and love of God.

*"I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. [My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?]*

*He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God:*

*Many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust [be secure and without fear] in the LORD."*

Verses 6-8 prophesy Messiah's incarnation in obedience to the will and purpose of God, to become the one, final sacrifice for the sin of the world. Messiah's words before His incarnation are given in Psalm 40 as:

*"Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; [as offered under the religious ordinances]*

***Mine ears hast thou opened:** [to hear God's Word]*

*Burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,*

*I delight to do thy will, O my God:*

*Yea, thy law is within my heart."*

When on earth, one thousand or so years after this prophecy was given by King David, our Lord Himself used very similar words to describe His mission.

The writer of Hebrews writes: "Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,

'Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,

But a body hast thou prepared me:

In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God." (Heb.10:5-7)

Psalm 40 goes on to name Messiah's intentions. With God's Law in His heart He would preach righteousness, demonstrate God's righteousness, declare God's faithfulness and salvation [deliverance], and show forth God's loving kindness and truth.

In Luke's Gospel chapter 2, we read about Him as a child of 12 years old, when every Jewish boy becomes "a son of the law". He had remained in Jerusalem while Mary and Joseph began their journey home after attending a religious feast. Unable to find Him among the caravan at the end of the first day's journey, they hurried back to Jerusalem to look for Him, only to find Him after three days "in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers." (Luke 2:47)

"And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing." (v. 48)

[Joseph would have paid the five shekels redemption money (Num. 3:47 & 18:16) which gave him the *legal right* to be reckoned His father, and to claim His obedience, as in v. 51.]

"And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? [thus aware of His True Father and His mission] (v. 49)

These *first recorded words* of Jesus Christ (as Son of man) refer to Psalm 40 (above). They are confirmed in John 4:34:

"Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish HIS WORK."

(Ref. also: Matt. 16:21; 26:51-54; Mark 8:31; Luke 4:43; 9:22; 24:7, 26-27, 45-47.)

The *last recorded words* of the Son of man are in John 19:30:

"When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost."

This referred to "His Father's business" which He came to do.

When He eventually began His ministry, His *first official words* were in answer to Satan's goading (Matt. 4:4-11):

"It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." (v. 4)

"Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God." (v. 7)

"Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." (v. 10)

"It is written" (It standeth written), refers to the written Word of God as recorded in these three instances, in Deut. 8:3, 6:16 & 6:13.

Our Lord's last *official words* are found in John chapter 17. Speaking to His Father shortly before His arrest our Lord says (v. 4): "I have glorified Thee on the earth:

I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do"

He mentions, again three times, the **Word of God** as of utmost importance.

"For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me." (v. 8)

"I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." (v. 14)

"Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth". (v. 17)

The words of men can be helpful, but the Word of God is so precious because it teaches us what is sin in God's sight:

"Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee." (Psa. 119:11)

It also reveals to us His power, glory, marvellous works trustworthiness, righteousness, faithfulness, power to deliver, His truth, loving kindness and tender mercy, and many other attributes of His character. To read and study the Word of God is the most important activity in a Christian's life.

Our Lord says, "I have manifested Thy name" ... (John 17 v. 6) "I have declared unto them Thy name...." (v. 26)

"Thy name" means "Thee, Thyself" and stands for God's **Person and Character** - i.e., all that the name implies and includes. Psalm 5:11: "...Let them also that love Thy name be joyful in Thee." Psalm 9:10: "And they that know Thy name will put their trust in Thee: for Thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek Thee."

Psalm 20: "The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee;..." (Ref. also Exodus 34: 5-7)

Our Lord Jesus Christ was able to faithfully and perfectly reveal the Name (the character and attributes) of His Father, the only One, True, Living God. "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily (i.e. the whole nature and attributes of God were and are expressed in Christ. Col. 2:9) (Ed.)

## SELF-GOVERNMENT

by

Rev. P. Andrew Sandlin

"He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls."

(Prov. 25:28)

"Having lost all defensive fortifications, a man who cannot govern himself is like an ancient city whose walls have been broken. It is an enticing prey to all alien armies. Similarly, we read in Romans 6:9 & 16:

"Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

When we become Christ's servants, we are liberated from the shackles of sin as we stand united to Christ; and under His authority, we are dramatically alive to obedience and liberty (Rom. 6: 11 & 17).

The principal government in the earth is the self-government of the godly man under God's authority. This is often referred to generically as self-discipline, but we must immediately distinguish this **Biblical self-discipline** from its classical, pagan expression. The self-discipline of ancient pagans, of the unbelieving military community, and the modern sports community has nothing to do with Biblical self-discipline.

Experiential self-discipline of the Christian is a direct effect of his union with Jesus Christ's death, burial, and resurrection (Rom. 6:1-8). It is not "pulling oneself up by one's bootstraps." It is not lacerating the body and mind to subordinate them to some "higher purpose." It is not the strenuous efforts of man in all of his humanistic Athenian glory.

The Biblically self-disciplined man lives moment by moment in absolute dependence upon Jesus Christ's great redemptive structure, energized by the Holy Spirit's great resurrection power (Rom. 8:11). Biblical self-discipline is a fundamental aspect of self-government. Men who govern themselves *under God's authority* require few other human governments - and only limited ones at that.....

When men refuse to govern themselves, they implicitly invite others to govern them. Lack of self-discipline leads to external discipline. We discipline our children in order to lead them to self-discipline. A man who lacks self-government demonstrates an embarrassing immaturity."

Rev. Sandlin goes on to say that strong, self-governing husbands and fathers govern their own lives and their own families, rather than looking to church officials to remedy problems in the home, or to the state to provide for their welfare. "The crying need of the hour is self-governed, godly men decisively leading their families, churches, businesses, and the state into greater conformity to the Law of God."

## THE BIBLICAL DOCTRINE OF GOVERNMENT

One of the most revealing and deadly linguistic errors of our time is the equation of the word "government" with "state." When the average person, and indeed almost every man, hears references to government, he immediately thinks of the state. This usage is a relatively *modern* one. There was a time when, in common usage, especially among the Puritans, the term for the *state* was "*civil government*". Government in itself was a much broader concept.

Government meant, first of all, the **self-government** of the Christian man. The **basic government** is self-government, and only the Christian man is truly free and, hence, able properly to exercise self-government. A *free social order* rests on the premise that self-government is the basic government in the human order, and that any weakening of, or decline in, self-government means a decline in responsibility and the rise of tyranny and slavery.

Second, next to self-government is another basic form of government, the **family**. The family is man's *first state, church and school*. It is the institution which provides the basic structure of his existence and most governs his activities. Man is reared in a family and then establishes a family, passing from the governed to the governing in a framework which extensively and profoundly shapes his concept of himself and of life in general.

Third, the **church** is a government and an important one, not only in its exercise of discipline but in its religious and moral influence on the minds of men. Even men outside the church are extensively governed in each era, even if only in a negative sense, by the *stand* of the church. The failure of the church to provide Biblical government has deadly repercussions on a culture.

Fourth, the **school** is a government, and a very important one. The desire of *statists* to control education rests on the knowledge of the school's significant part in the government of man. For formal education to be surrendered to the *state* is thus a basic surrender of man's self-government.

Fifth, a man's **vocation, his business, work, profession, or calling**, is an important government. A man is governed by the conditions of his vocation or work. In terms of it, he will educate himself, uproot his family and travel to another community, spend most of his waking hours in its service, and continually work therein to attain greater mastery and advancement. Vocations are both areas of government over man and, at the same time, a central area of self-government.

Sixth, **private associations** are important forms of government. These can include a man's neighbourhood, his friends, voluntary organizations, strangers he must meet daily, and other like associations. A man dresses, speaks, thinks, and acts in an awareness of these associations, with a desire to be

congenial, to further a given faith or cause, or to enhance his social status. These associations have a major *governing influence* on man, but they can also be means and areas whereby he exercises *his government* over others, influencing or directing them.

Seventh, another area of government is **civil government** or the **state**. The state is thus one government among many, and to make the state equivalent to government *per se* is destructive of liberty and of life. The governmental area of the state must be strictly limited lest all government be destroyed by the tyranny of one realm.

The issue in the persecution of the early church was the resistance of the Christians to the **totalitarian claims** of the state. The Christians were asked to sacrifice to the genius of the emperor, i.e., to offer incense to him. This, in its earlier forms, was not a recognition of the deity of the emperor, because the dead emperor was deified only upon approval of the senate.

It was a recognition that the *state*, in the person of the emperor, was the *mediating and governing institution* between the *gods and men*, and that *all life and government* was under the jurisdiction of the state. Religious liberty was available to the church only upon the *recognition* of that premise.

The Roman Empire, in other words, like the **modern state**, assumed that it had the right to deny or to grant religious liberty because religion, like every other sphere of human activity, was a *department under the state*. The church denied this. Christians defended themselves as the most law-abiding citizens and subjects of the Empire, ever faithful in prayer for those in authority, but they *denied the right of the state to govern the church*. The church, directly under God, cannot submit itself to any government *other than that of Jesus Christ*. This was the issue.

Abuses of order within the church are no more under the government of the state than abuses within the state are under the government of the church, and the same is true of every other realm of government - family, school, business, and the like. Reformed theologians restricted the right of rebellion against an unjust order within the state, to a legitimate order within that state, i.e., to other civil magistrates who, in the name of the law, moved to correct the abuses of civil order.

The various spheres are interlocking and interdependent and yet independent. Thus, Deuteronomy 21:18-21 deals with the death penalty for a juvenile delinquent. The parents do not have the power of the sword, i.e., of capital punishment. Upon reporting the incorrigible nature of their son to the city elders, the parents carried *their governmental authority* to its limits. The elders, upon confirmation of the charges, then assumed *their jurisdiction*, capital punishment for what was now, upon reports, a civil offense.

Clearly, the various spheres do not exist in a vacuum; they are interlocking, but the integrity of each is nonetheless real. (Rev. R.J. Rushdoony, from: *The Politics of Guilt and Pity*, 1970)

## RESTORATION OF PAPAL AUTHORITY IN ENGLAND

(Ext. from: *The History of Protestantism* by Rev. J.A. Wylie LL.D)

The reforms accomplished by the cautious and moderate Archbishop Cranmer during the six years of the short reign of Edward VI were remarkable, even though Cranmer considered his work unfinished. He had had to "pilot the [Reformation] movement through a host of enemies, through numberless intrigues, and through all the hindrances arising from the ignorance and godlessness which the old system had left behind it, and the storms of new and strange opinions which its overthrow had evoked."

The rise to power of Warwick, the Duke of Northumberland, an ambitious and hypocritical man, was to lead to the execution of the pious, upright, and able Duke of Somerset, who had so faithfully served the crown and the Reformation. Before the death of Edward VI, Cranmer had unwillingly put his name to an alteration to the King's will. This was not to be forgotten by Mary! This alteration changed the succession of the Throne from Edward's elder sister, Princess Mary, to Lady Jane Grey, daughter in law of Warwick, the instigator of the proposed change, ostensibly to protect the Protestant religion, but in reality for the aggrandisement of his own family.

Lady Jane was to reign only ten days and ended her life on the block, while her father died on the scaffold having rejoined the communion of Rome after many years passed in a feigned profession of Protestantism.

"It was the appearance of England on the great battle-field of the 16th century that effectually turned the tide, and gave victory to the movement of the Reformation. The Huguenots had been beaten down; Flanders had sunk under Spain; strength had departed from the once powerful Germany; prisons and scaffolds had thinned the ranks and wasted the strength of the Reformed host in other countries. Spain, under Philip II, had summoned up all her energies to crush, in one mighty blow, Protestantism for ever, when lo! England, which had remained off the field and out of action, as it were, till then, came forward in the fresh youth, and full, unimpaired strength, which the Reform of Cranmer had given her, and under Elizabeth I arrested the advancing tide of an armed Papacy, and kept her soil inviolate to be the headquarters of Protestantism, and of all those moral, political, and literary forces which are born of it alone..." But before this happened the Reformers of England were to endure a fiery trial.

## QUEEN MARY I (lived 1516-1558)

Princess Mary was proclaimed queen on 17th July, 1553, and immediately dispatched a messenger to announce her accession to the Pope, stating "I am your faithful daughter, and England has returned to the Roman obedience."

Because the tyrannical Duke of Northumberland was unpopular in England and many believed the crown was rightfully hers, Mary was supported by some of the Protestants. "The Reformers of Suffolk, before espousing her cause, begged to know whether she was willing to permit the religious settlement under Edward VI to continue. She bade them put their minds at ease; that no man would be molested on the ground of religion; and that she would be perfectly content if allowed to practise in peace her own form of worship. When she entered London, she sent for the Lord Mayor, and assured him that she "meant graciously not to compel or strain other people's consciences, otherwise than God shall, as she trusted, put in their hearts a persuasion of the truth. These soft words opened her way to the throne."

But "no sooner was she seated upon it than she changed her speech; and throwing off all disguise, she left no one in doubt that her settled purpose was the suppression of the Protestant faith. Without losing a day, she proceeded to undo all that had been effected during the reigns of her father and brother."

The crafty and intriguing Gardiner and Bonner were liberated from prison, Gardiner becoming Bishop of Winchester and Lord Chancellor of England, and Bonner, Bishop of London, in place of Bishop Ridley. She also summoned to her aid the very learned Cardinal Reginald Pole, a scion of the House of York, who was living in Italy.

Throughout England all men who held any post of influence and were known to be favourable to the Reformation, were now displaced. Cranmer was confined to his house at Lambeth, having officiated publicly for the last time on 8th August, when he read the Protestant burial service at the obsequies of Edward VI. Soon after, he was charged with treason and joined Ridley and Rogers in the Tower.

All the Protestant bishops were deprived of their offices, as also numbers of the clergy, and in particular those who were married. Stipends almost due and promised pensions were never paid. "Some noblemen and gentlemen were deprived of those lands which the king had given them, without tarrying for any law. Many churches were changed, many altars set up, many masses said, many dirges sung, before the law was repealed. All was done in post-haste."

"The members of the foreign Protestant congregations established in various parts of England had passports given them, with orders to leave the country. About 1000 Englishmen, in various disguises, accompanied them in their flight. Cranmer, who had foreseen the bursting of the storm, counselled those whom he deemed in danger to provide for their safety by seeking a foreign asylum. Many acted on his advice, and some 800 exiles were distributed among the cities of Germany and Switzerland..... As England had offered sanctuary to the exiles of Germany in their day of trouble, so now the persecuted of England found refuge in Strasbourg and Antwerp, in Zurich and Geneva. But the archbishop himself refused to flee, though urged to do so by his friends."

On 1st October the Queen was crowned at the Abbey of Westminster and the usual pardon was proclaimed. But while ordinary criminals were set free the imprisoned professors of the Gospel were exempt from this deed of grace. The elections for Parliament were contrived so that when her first Parliament assembled all sitting members were willing to endorse the Queen's will.

"The first Act of this Parliament was to declare Henry VIII's marriage with Queen Catherine lawful, and to lay the blame for the divorce at the door of Cranmer, in spite of the fact that Gardiner, the chief inspirer of these measures, had been active in promoting the divorce before Cranmer's name was even known to the king. This was followed in November by the indictment at Guildhall of the archbishop for high treason. He was found guilty, and condemned. The Queen, whose life he had saved in her youth, pardoned him his treason - a kindness which snatched him from the axe, but reserved him for the fire. By another Act of Parliament all the laws made respecting religion in the reign of Edward VI were repealed."

Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer - now in his 84th year - were taken from the Tower to Oxford and forced to debate with members of both Oxford and Cambridge Universities, the "doctrine of the bodily presence of Christ in the Eucharist - a tenet around which all the other doctrines of Rome cluster, and on which so many of them are built." They testified against it.

"The face of England was every day becoming more Popish. All the Protestant preachers had been silenced, and a crowd of ignorant priests rushed in to fill their places. These men abstained from marriage which God has ordained, but not from the uncleanness which God has forbidden. Mass was restored in every parish. Holidays were ordered to be kept. Auricular confession, in Bonner's dioceses, was made obligatory on all above twelve years of age. Worship was performed in an unknown tongue. The Popish symbols were restored in the churches, the streets, and the highways. The higher clergy

dazzled the spectators by magnificent processions; the lower clergy quarrelled with their parishioners for candles, eggs on Good Friday, dirge-groats, and fees for saying mass for souls in purgatory. The youth were compelled to attend school, where they were carefully instructed in the Popish faith."

In April 1554, a new Parliament assembled, many of the members having been bribed with Spanish gold and "the measures necessary for completing the nation's subjection to the Pope's authority were rapidly proceeded with. On 20th July, the Queen was married to Philip, who henceforward became her chief adviser; and thus the sword of Spain was added to the yoke of Rome."

"On 21st November, Cardinal Pole [the Pope's Legate] arrived in England, and immediately entered on his work of reconciling the nation to Rome. He came with powers to give absolution to all heretics who sought it penitently; to pardon all clergymen their irregularities." He was to soften the yoke of ceremonies and fasts and deal with the holders of abbey lands on very liberal terms. Parliament thus proceeded to restore in full dominancy, the Papal power.

"An Act was passed, repealing all the laws made against the supremacy of the Pope in the reign of Henry VIII; the power of punishing heretics with death was given back to the bishops; and the work of reconciling the realm to Rome was consummated by the legate's summoning before him the Parliament and the two Houses of Convocation, to receive on their bended knees his solemn absolution of their heresy and schism. The civil and ecclesiastical estates bowed themselves down at the feet of the Pope's representative. Their own infamy and their country's disgrace being now complete, they ordered bonfires to be lighted, and a *Te Deum* to be sung, in token of their joy at beholding the Pontifical tiara rising in proud supremacy above the crown of England."

"Mournful and melancholy, not without shame, is England's recantation of her Protestantism..... How sad a relapse, and how greatly to be deplored! And yet it was the tyranny of this cruel time that helped above most things to purify English Protestantism, and to insure its triumph in the end. This fierce tempest drove away from it a cloud of adherents who had weakened it by their flatteries, and disgraced it by their immoral lives. But relieved of this crushing weight the tree instantly shot up and flourished amid the tempest's rage."

## THE REIGN OF THE STAKE

"With the year 1555 came the reign of the stake. Instructions were sent from court to the justices in all the counties of England, to appoint in each district a certain number of secret

informers to watch the population, and report such as did not go to mass, or who failed otherwise to conduct themselves as became good Catholics. The diligence of the spies soon bore fruit in the crowded prisons of the kingdom. Protestant preachers, absentees from church, contemnors of the mass, were speedily tracked out and transferred to gaol.

The triumvirate which governed England - Gardiner, Bonner, and Pole - might select from the crowd what victims they pleased. Among the first to suffer were Rogers, Vicar of St. Sepulchre's; Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester; Rowland Taylor, Vicar of Hadleigh in Suffolk; Saunders, Vicar of All Hallows, Bread Street; and Bradford, one of the Prebendaries of St. Paul's. They were brought before Gardiner on 28th January, 1555. Their indictment bore reference mainly to transubstantiation and the Pope's supremacy. These two articles had suddenly become, in the eyes of the Queen and her bishops, the sum of Christianity, and if one doubted either of them he was not fit to live on English soil. The men who perished in the fire under Mary were burned simply because they did not, and could not, believe in the corporeal presence in the Lord's Supper..... The question put to all of them - "Is it Christ's flesh and blood that is in the Sacrament, or what?" .... If the accused said "flesh" he was acquitted; if he answered "bread", he was burned. The five theologians at the bar of Gardiner denied both the mass and the Pope's supremacy; and, as a matter of course, they were condemned to be burned." As Rogers was being led to Smithfield [the place of many burnings] he saw his wife in the crowd, with one infant at the breast and ten at her feet. But "leaving his wife and children to Him who is the husband of the widow and the father of the orphan, he went on heroically to the stake."

"After this beginning there was no delay in the terrible work. In order to strike a wider terror into the nation, it was deemed expedient to distribute these stakes over all England. The persecutors thought that if the flocks in the provincial towns and rural parts saw their pastors chained to posts and blazing in the fires, they would be filled with horror of their heresy. It did not occur to them that the people might be moved to pity their sufferings, to admire their heroism, and to detest the tyranny which had doomed them to this awful death."

"Men contrasted the leniency with which the Romanists had been treated under Edward VI, with the ferocious cruelty of Mary towards the adherents of the Reformed faith. When Protestantism was in the ascendant, not one Papist had been put to death for his religion. A few priests had been deprived of their benefices; the rest had saved their livings by conforming. But now that Popery had risen to power, no one could be a Protestant but at the peril of his life. The highest and most venerated dignitaries of the Church, the men of greatest

learning and most exemplary virtue in the nation, were dragged to prison and burned at stakes.... and Gardiner, who had expected to see all men cowering in terror.... Began to be alarmed when he saw a tempest of wrath springing up, and about to sweep over the land."

"Over all England, from the eastern counties to Wales on the west, and from the midland shires to the shores of the English Channel, blazed these baleful fires. Both sexes, and all ages and conditions, the boy of eight and the man of eighty, the halt and the blind, were dragged to the stake and burned, sometimes singly, at other times in dozens. England till now had put but small price upon the Reformation - it knew not from what it had been delivered; but these fires gave it some juster idea of the value of what Edward VI and Cranmer had done for it. Popery was now revealing itself - writing its true character in eternal traces on the hearts of the English people."

Both Ridley and Latimer were both fastened by a chain to one stake. "A lighted fagot was brought and laid at Ridley's feet. Then Latimer addressed his companion in words still fresh - after three [now four] centuries - as on the day on which they were uttered: *"Be of good comfort, Master Ridley, and play the man: we shall this day light such a candle, by God's grace, in England, as trust shall never be put out."*"

On 21st March, 1556, Cranmer was burned alive on the spot where Ridley and Latimer had suffered. "The fierce flame surrounded him, but he stood as unmoved as the stake to which he was bound. Rasing his eyes to heaven, and breathing out the prayer of Stephen, 'Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!' he expired."

Between 4th February, 1555, when Rogers, Vicar of St. Sepulchre's was burned at Smithfield, and 15th November, 1558, when five martyrs were burned in one fire at Canterbury, just two days before the death of the Queen, not fewer than 288 persons, according to the estimate of Lord Burleigh, were burned alive at the stake. Besides these, numbers perished by imprisonment, by torture, and by famine. Mary did all this with the full approval and sanction of her conscience. Not a doubt had she that in burning her Protestant subjects she was doing God service." The nearer she drew to her grave, "the more she hastened to multiply her victims, and her last days were cheered by watching the baleful fires that lit up her realm, and made her reign notorious in English history."

"Queen Mary breathed her last on the morning of 17th November, 1558. On the same day, a few hours later, died Cardinal Pole, who with Caranza, her Spanish confessor, had been Mary's chief counsellor in those misdeeds which have given eternal infamy to her [mercifully short] reign." (Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 597

July, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

### Bookroom and Library

6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

---

## THE FAMILY AND SOCIETY

Of the many Old Testament prophecies fulfilled by the birth, life, death and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ one refers directly to the fact that He was to be born into a human family.

*"I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children."* (Ps. 69:8)

But it was not to be just any human family. He was to be born as the heir to the Royal Line of David. That this was so is testified by the genealogies recorded in the Gospels - Matt. 1 (that of Joseph) and Luke 3 (that of Mary - Joseph by law being reckoned the son of Heli only because he was his son-in-law). Joseph descended from Solomon, and Mary from Nathan, both sons of David and Bathsheba. As this family's legal heir He could claim the God-given promises to David. (Ref. 2 Sam. 11-29)

As King David's rightful heir He was to be given, eventually, the Throne of His father David, and would reign over the house of Jacob forever - an everlasting kingdom! (Luke 1:31-33). His kingship would be over all the earth and His Kingdom would ensure the restoration of God's authority, law and order throughout this world, indeed throughout all Creation (Mic. 4:1-3; Eph. 1:19-23). Our Lord testified to this after His resurrection saying: *"All power (authority) is given unto Me in heaven and in earth."* (Matt.28:18)

It has been said that "as legal King of the earth He is in the process of dispossessing all false heirs and all enemies from His possession." Satan was defeated by the Resurrection and his authority in the earth is coming to an end. As the tares in a crop are more easily recognized when they ripen they are not weeded out until the harvest. Then they are gathered into bundles for burning, while the wheat is gathered into the barn

(Matt. 13:24-30). This parable of the wheat and the tares is a picture of the world at the end of this age when God's enemies are to be weeded out and judged, an act of God which will have worldwide ramifications (Isa. 26:21; Mal. 4; Rev. 19, etc.) We can have no doubt that the end of this age is near as we see the **assaults of humanism** breaking down the once Christian fabric of Western nations, and as violence, disease, lawlessness and hostility proliferate worldwide. The **authority of God**, which was recognized in Christian government and society, has been replaced by the **authority of man**. This is leading to **social anarchy** and is making it impossible for Christian families to function in accordance with Biblical doctrine.

As a dutiful son our Lord obeyed the Family Law embodied in the Fifth Commandment: "*Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.*" (Ex. 20:12) As a dutiful eldest son He made provision for His mother from the Cross, when the Apostle John was given to her as her new son, to care for her. This new son was given her in terms of the "**family of faith**" (Jn. 19:25-27) as it appears that to this time our Lord's brethren were still in disbelief (John 7:3-10). However, after the Risen Saviour had appeared to James, our Lord's brother (1Cor. 15:7), His brethren are recorded as being with the disciples in the "**upper room**" (Acts 1:14). In his Epistle James describes himself as a servant of the Lord (Jam. 1:1) and is described as a "**pillar**" of the Church in Jerusalem (Gal. 1:18-19).

As an institution the **Biblical family** is central to God's order and economy. As the basic unit of society the family must be God-centred, operating to the glory of God and for the blessing of family members and the wider community. Rather than evolving from the function of procreation, the significance of the family derives from man's **God-given authority** and responsibility to subdue the earth and exercise dominion over it. Four of the Ten Commandments relate to the **protection of the family and its property**, viz., nos. 5 (to honour and respect parents), 7 (against adultery), 8 (against stealing) and 10 (against covetousness) (Refer Exodus 20:12, 14, 15, 17).

Though the source of his authority is God, it is the **husband's** duty to exercise the pre-eminent authority in the home, and the wife's to provide him with help and companionship in the exercise of his responsibilities. The man sins when he tries to usurp God's authority, but the woman sins when she tries to usurp her husband's authority. Adam's desire to be "**as God**" (Gen. 3:5) led him to submit to Eve's leadership in submitting to the temptation. The wife is to be neither a slave nor a parasite, but a person of real authority and competence in her position in the home (Proverbs 31:10-31).

When society lacks **family authority** through abdication or denial, it slides into chaos. (Isa. 3:12). Women rule over men,

children gain undue freedom and power and become oppressors of their parents. In such a decadent society men abdicate their masculinity and become concerned with gratification rather than with law and order. As a result women become concerned for their own security and that of their children, and engage in social and political action. When men fail in their duty to exercise authority and responsibility, women are burdened and penalized as they try to stave off the anarchy created by men's moral failure as well as caring for their families. Matriarchal power develops as a substitute for God's law and order, but a matriarchal society is decadent.

**Christian family principles** are those of mutual affection, confidence, attention and respect; and mutual assistance in maintaining the education and government of the children. Parents have equal rights in their children and should unite their skills, influence and authority in their training and education. A husband should love and protect his wife, maintaining his position as head of the house, not by physical strength, but by good example and efficient management. Wives should respect their husbands' position in the home and should not usurp authority over them. (1 Tim. 2:8-15; Eph. 5:22-25)

The **humanist perspective of "family"** originates in the **evolutionary** concept of primitive man. The family is considered an **evolutionary product** of man's developing culture - part of old-type collectivism which must give way to the new collectivism of the State. **Religion** is viewed as a projection of the family - the first fertility cults originating in mother worship, which is said to have developed further to the worshipping of the father as a god. "**The mother creates life: the father creates history.**" Therefore to destroy religion they see a need to **destroy the family**. Likewise as **private property** is considered an outgrowth of the family, its abolition also requires the abolition of the family.

**Monogamy** is said to have arisen from a concentration of wealth in the hands of one individual and the desire to bequeath that wealth to the children of that man and no other. As it is seen to be founded on the domestic slavery of the wife and as leading to adultery and prostitution, it must too be abolished in the humanistic society.

To **destroy the family**, therefore, destroy religion, abolish private property and emancipate women, making them industrial workers and 'freeing' them from the Biblical religion/marriage/private property complex. Then make the State determine the education, religion, vocation, and discipline of the children.

As the humanistic doctrine of the family is man- and society-centred the Biblical family is under constant attack by evolutionary thinking, social scientists, educators and even

some clergymen. All modern societies evidence, in some degree, the **transfer of authority from the family to the State**. Even procreation may be controlled by birth control regulations.

Thus we have the encouragement of sexual freedom, legalized abortion, and permissiveness which strikes directly at authority at home and at school. Permissiveness prevents the growth of self-discipline which leads to selfishness and juvenile delinquency. A lack of self-discipline promotes self-importance. Having no authoritative standard other than "self", permissively reared youth have no established principle for self assessment. In previous eras teenagers have been adults, and men of twenty or thirty have been community leaders. It is responsibility, independence, self-support and self-discipline which lead to such maturity.

Permissive youth claims maturity on the basis of physical growth only, without any accompanying maturity of mind and action. They have the one, humanistic standard of being a "person", an individual. All other standards are of no importance to them and are shunned as illegitimate authority. They recognize no law beyond man. There is no thought of the moral character of men, and everything that limits man's behaviour is considered "dehumanizing". Every man, therefore, is his own sovereign and law, and does "*what is right in his own eyes*".

Even from Church circles has come a demand for pluralism in sexual behaviour - the legal acceptance of homosexual behaviour and marriage. This is a deliberate rejection of the Biblical concept that sex and marriage are inextricably and exclusively linked to each other (Mark 10:6-9). Under the guise of "equal rights" women are losing the protections of the family and must compete in an aggressive and perverse market.

God's law and order is provided as a weapon against evil in society, and as protection for that which is good. In the expanding law-structure of humanism war is being waged against the Biblical family and parents, as against evil, while protection is extended to perverts and law breakers on the pretext that their "rights" need defending. (Ed.)

## FAMILY GOVERNMENT

by  
Rev. Craig R. Dumont (Chalcedon Report March, 2000)

"Mention "family government" to most Christians, especially conservative "Bible believing" ones, and thinking immediately centres on the hierarchical structure of the family: the husband is to be the head of the home, directing, providing for, and overseeing the welfare of wife and children under the sovereign authority of Christ. The wife is to joyfully submit to her

husband and, in return, her authority over the household, which extends over the children, is firmly established. The children are to honour their father and mother not only by giving verbal acknowledgment, but in their actions (Eph. 5:22-29; 6:4; Col. 3:17-21, Prov. 31). As true as all this is, if this is all we see, we have a defective and truncated view of family government.

When we seriously consider family government from a Biblical perspective, we are astounded that so much is vested here. Almost every area that now is governed by **civil government** is actually a family responsibility! While realizing that civil government is a good gift from God, when properly understood and implemented, *family government* is by far the more practical, desirable, and, of course, Biblical administrative and supervisory unit, providing the very best context and content for regulatory overview.

One example - Today we look to the civil realm for government of health regulations and all sorts of health care. We beg for a bureaucracy that requires oversight, micro-regulating, certification, and "appropriate labelling" of every conceivable food and activity when it is almost always a food or activity that should be governed by the family. And then when we're sick or old, we want the Government to dictate our care. But health is first and foremost a family function. My mother took responsibility for the nutritional health of her family by the food she prepared and by what she didn't let us eat..... My parents governed the daily health [safety] aspects of our family by fulfilling the role established for them by God, not by asking the city officials to draft guidelines for safe conduct.....

The full implication of true family government is more than simply requiring a husband to treat his wife and children nicely; it's more than calling upon a wife to "just say yes" to the husband; and it's more than raising children that don't despise their parents. Family government is **total life government**. It's the original Department of Health, Education, and Welfare! The family governs relationships, conduct, finances, education, worship, work, property, and almost anything else you can name. It's for this very reason that *communist and socialist states* always *target the family* for destruction and eradication, *substituting the state* in its place. They understand the family as a powerful institution that balances the power and scope of the state.

Further, family government is as much about being governed as it is about governing. As the Roman centurion so well understood (Matt. 8:5-13), authority is only established under authority and this is clearly exhibited within the family. Precisely because Christian families are under the governing authority of God, the husband and wife discover that there are many regulating factors in family life. For instance, while as a father I govern and regulate my children, it is undeniable that I am also governed and regulated by them. Not directly of course, but through the responsibilities and obligations that are

placed upon me by God.....

The *world* sees the governing aspect of family life as something to be despised and avoided. They see *responsibility* as the *limitation* of the "good life," and Hollywood portrays that life through sitcoms that revolve around 30-somethings who are rootless, having neither spouses nor children. But, of course, everyone knows that government is needed; so Hollywood's answer is to seek to transfer governing responsibility from the family to the federal and state Governments. While they pursue a *dream world* where no individual is responsible for anything, they create, instead, a culture of dependence and servitude. This is true because if one never comes under authority and learns to handle responsibility, stagnation sets in and slavery, not more freedom, results.....

As parents govern and rule under God's authority, children learn to honour and respect them and submit willingly to the parents' authority, which sets the stage for a long and prosperous life for them (Deut. 5:16).

When authority is submitted to and responsibilities fulfilled, God promotes faithful servants into areas of greater leadership and authority. Hence, to be an elder or deacon in a church requires proven success in family governing (1 Tim. 3:4). An older woman can be entrusted to counsel young wives only when she has successfully governed her household and fulfilled her responsibilities (Tit. 2:3-5). Because a man or woman comes under the authority of God and learns to be governed in all areas of family life, he or she can go on to greater things, securing the confidence and admiration of those in church, business, and politics.

The sad reality is, however, that even conservative Christian families now view the family, not as a training ground for godly dominion and kingdom advancement, but as a *hindrance* to *personal* satisfaction and fulfilment. Family life is tolerated, not enjoyed, and children are seen only in terms of being wealth consumers and the source of inconvenient problems. Ironically, many Christians see the responsibility of administering Biblical family government as holding them down spiritually, since they are not able to attend every church service, prayer meeting, Bible study, and small group that is offered.

Somehow we have moved away from understanding the Biblical supposition of the family as the *foundation* upon which all else is built. The home should be the centre of worship, of prayer, and Bible study and it should go without saying that it's the natural "small group" where you can and must develop and create long-lasting relationships."

May God grant us grace and mercy to raise up strong Christian families that are governed by Christ, Who is the Word of God. May family government once more be conceived and acted upon in all the fulness that God has set forth for it, and may we embrace that responsibility with faith and courage, trusting in God to lead us into all righteousness."

## RESTORATION OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCH

(Ext. from: *The History of Protestantism* by Rev. J.A. Wylie LL.D)

When Queen Mary died on 17th November, 1558, "the Parliament was then in session, and Heath, Archbishop of York, and Chancellor of England, notified the House of the death of the Queen. The members started to their feet, and shouted out, "God save Queen Elizabeth!"

The news of Mary's decease speedily circulated through London: in the evening bonfires were lighted, and the citizens, setting tables in the street, and bringing forth bread and wine, 'did eat, drink, and rejoice.' Everywhere, as the intelligence travelled down to the towns and counties of England, the bells were set a-ringing, and men, as they met on the highways, grasped each other by the hand, and exchanged mutual congratulations."

The nation awoke as from a horrible nightmare of spies, gaols, tortures and burnings, to contemplate a future in which "the Bible would be permitted to be read, in which the Gospel would again be preached in the mother tongue of old England, and quiet and prosperity would again bless the afflicted land."

"There is no gloomier year in the history of England than the closing one in the reign of Mary. A concurrence of diverse calamities, which mostly had their root in the furious bigotry of the Queen, afflicted the country. Intelligence was decaying, morals were being corrupted through the introduction of Spanish maxims and manners, commerce languished, for the nation's energy was relaxed, and confidence was destroyed. Drought and tempests had induced scarcity, and famine brought plague in its rear: strange maladies attacked the population, villages were almost depopulated, and a sufficient number of labourers could not be found to reap the harvest. In many places the grain, instead of being carried to the barn-yard, stood and rotted in the field.

To domestic calamities were added foreign humiliations. Calais was lost in this reign, after having been two centuries in the possession of the English Crown. The kingdom was becoming a satrapy of Spain, and its prestige was year by year sinking in the eyes of foreign Powers. 'It was visible,' says Burnet, "that the providence of God made a very remarkable difference, in all respects, between this poor, short, and despised reign, and the glory, the length, and the prosperity of the succeeding reign.'

## ELIZABETH I (1533-1603)

"When Elizabeth ascended the throne in November, 1558, the gloom instantly passed from the realm of Great Britain. The prisons were opened, the men whom Mary had left to be burned were released, the fires which were blazing all over England were extinguished; and the machinery of persecution which ..... had been vigorously worked, inspiring fear and terror in the heart of every friend of religious liberty, was arrested and stood still. The yoke of the tyrant and the bigot now rent from off the nation's neck, England rose from the dust, and rekindling the lamp of truth, started on a [long]career of political freedom and commercial prosperity....."

On receiving the news of her own succession Elizabeth "fell on her knees, and gave thanks to God for preserving her life in the midst of so many enemies and intrigues as had surrounded her during her sister's life-time. As she passed along the streets of London on her coronation-day, a copy of the Bible was presented to her, which she graciously received. The people, whom the atrocities of the past reign had taught to value the Reformation more highly than before, hailed this as a token that with the new sovereign, was returning the religion of the Bible.

Elizabeth ascended the throne with the sincere purpose of restoring the Protestant religion; but the work was one of immense difficulty, and it was only in the exercise of most consummate caution and prudence that she could hope to conduct it to a successful issue."

"On all sides she was surrounded by great dangers. The clergy of her realm were mostly Papists in whose eyes her title was most doubtful, being the daughter of one whose claim to be the wife of Henry VIII, they disputed. The learned divines and eloquent preachers who had been the strength of Protestantism in the reign of her brother Edward, had perished at the stake or had been driven into exile. Abroad the dangers were not less great. A Protestant policy would expose her to the hostility of the Popish Powers.... The Catholic Spanish king was not disposed to permit, if his power could prevent it, the establishment of heresy in England."

Pope Paul IV declared that she could not succeed, being illegitimate, and that she had been guilty of great presumption in assuming the crown of England, which was a fief of the Papacy, without his consent. On one hand Elizabeth's enemies were numerous, on the other hand her friends were few. "There was scarcely to be found a Protestant of tried statesmanship and patriotism whom she could summon to her aid. The Queen was alone. Her exchequer was in poor shape; she had no adequate force to defend her throne should it be

assailed by rebellion within, or by war abroad. Nevertheless in spite of all these hazards the young Queen resolved to proceed in the restoration of the Protestant worship."

She advanced slowly, her first alteration being to command that the Litany, the Epistle and Gospel were to be read in English, and to forbid the elevation of the Host. This began the turning from Rome, but no more changes in worship were allowed until Parliament should assemble on 27th of January, 1559. Until then all preaching was forbidden, all preachers silenced, except those who obtained a special licence from the bishop or the Council. The reason for this was that "the pulpits were in the possession of the Papists, and the use they would have made of them would have been to defend the doctrine of transubstantiation, and to excite popular odium against the Queen and the measures of her Government..... It was better to restrict the preachers to the reading of the homilies [Edward's Book of Homilies/Sermons], by which a certain amount of much-needed Scriptural knowledge would be diffused amongst the people.

The same cautious policy governed Elizabeth in her choice of councillors. She did not dismiss the men who had served under her sister, but she neutralised their influence by joining others with them, favourable to the Reformation, and the superiority of whose talents would secure their ascendancy at the council-board. Especially she called to her side William Cecil and Nicholas Bacon, two men of special aptitude. The first she made Secretary of State, and the second Lord Keeper, in the room of Archbishop Heath, who resigned the post of Chancellor. The choice was a happy one, and gave early proof of that rare insight which enabled Elizabeth to select with unerring judgment, from the statesmen around her, those who were best able to serve the country, and were most worthy of her confidence..... Both were sincerely attached to the Reformed faith; but both feared, equally with the Queen, the danger of a too rapid advance. Of large comprehension and keen foresight, both efficiently and faithfully served the mistress who had done them the honour of this early choice."

On 27th January, 1559 Parliament commenced with a unanimous declaration that Queen Elizabeth was 'the lawful, undoubted, and true heir to the crown.' The laws in favour of the Protestant religion which had been passed under Henry VIII and Edward VI, but which Mary had abolished, were re-enacted. The ecclesiastical Convocation assembled at the same time as Parliament, as was the custom, and lost no time in declaring their belief in transubstantiation, and maintaining the exclusive right of the clergy to determine points of faith. They resolved to tell Parliament that the Pope's authority in England, as re-established by Mary, was not to be touched, and that the ancient religion must dominate in England. However, the Commons taking their own course, "abolished

the authority of the Pope. The royal supremacy was restored; it being enacted that all in authority, civil and ecclesiastical, should swear that they acknowledged the queen to be 'the supreme governor in all causes, as well ecclesiastical as temporal, within her dominions; that they renounced all foreign power and jurisdiction, and should bear the queen faith and true allegiance.' The same Parliament, on April 28th 1559, passed the Act of Uniformity of the Book of Common Prayer, enjoining all ministers 'to say and use the matins, even-song, celebration of the Lord's Supper, etc., as authorised by Parliament in the 5th and 6th year of Edward VI.'

A few alterations and additions were made in the Prayer Book as finally enacted under Elizabeth, the most important of which was the introduction into it of the two modes of dispensing the Sacrament which had been used under Edward VI - the one at the beginning and the other at the close of his reign. The words to be used at the delivery of the elements - as prescribed in the first Prayer Book of Edward - were: 'The Body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was given for thee, preserve thy body and soul unto everlasting life.' The words prescribed in the second Prayer Book were: 'Take and eat this in remembrance that Christ died for thee, and feed on him in thy heart by faith with thanksgiving.' The communicant might interpret the first form, if he chose, in the sense of a corporeal presence; the second excluded that idea, and conveyed no meaning save that of a spiritual presence, to be apprehended by faith. Both formulas were henceforth conjoined in the Communion Service."

Hoping to reclaim Elizabeth from her Protestant course by mild measures, Pope Paul IV forbore to pronounce sentence of excommunication and his successor in the Pontifical chair, Pope Pius IV pursued the same moderate course. "This greatly facilitated Elizabeth's government with her Popish subjects. Her right to the crown had not been formally annulled. The Romanists of her realm had not been discharged of their allegiance, and they continued to frequent the parish churches and join in the Protestant worship. Thus for eleven years after Elizabeth's accession the land had rest, and, in the words of Fuller, England 'was of one language and one speech.' The delay in the excommunication never yielded the fruits which the Popes expected to gather from it: England and its queen, instead of returning to the Roman obedience, went on their way, and when at last Pius V fulminated the sentence which had so long hung above the head of the English monarch it was little heeded; the sway of Elizabeth had by this time been in some degree consolidated, and many who eleven years before had been Papists, were now converts to the Protestant faith."

Practical steps were taken to diffuse a knowledge of Protestant truth amongst the people as there was a scarcity of both books and teachers, and the mass of the people were ignorant of the English language, and could not read Latin or French.

and preachers. As few people could read, the preacher was even more necessary that the book, and the pulpit was the one great vehicle for the diffusion of intelligence. "At St Paul's Cross stood a stone pulpit, which was a centre of attraction in Popish times, being occupied every Sunday by a priest who descended on the virtue of relics and the legends of the saints. After the Reformation this powerful engine was seized and worked in the interests of Protestantism. The weekly assemblies around it continued, and increased, but now the crowd gathered to listen to the exposition of the Scriptures, or the exposure of Popish error, by some of the most eminent of the Protestant ministers. The Court was often present, and generally the sermon was attended by the Lord Mayor and aldermen."

The next step was to demolish images and remove altars, setting up Communion tables in their place. "The clergy were required - at least four times in the year - to declare that the Pope's supremacy was abolished; to preach against the use of images and relics, against beads in prayer, and lighted candles at the altar or Communion table, and faithfully to declare the Word of God. Every minister was enjoined to catechise on every second Sunday - for half an hour at least - in the Ten Commandments, the Articles of the Creed, and the Lord's Prayer. Curates were 'to read distinctly' and ... 'mean readers' were to peruse 'once or twice beforehand the chapters and homilies to be read in public, to the intent they may be read to the better understanding of the people.' Low indeed must both teachers and taught have sunk, for such injunctions to be necessary!"

The first Book of Homilies was republished as well as a second Book which had been prepared by Cranmer, Latimer and others but never printed. "Those only who were known to possess a competent knowledge of the Word of God were permitted to address congregations in their own words; the rest were commanded to make use of the sermons which had been prepared for the instruction of the nation.... The authors of the homilies - Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer - though dead, were yet speaking. They had perished at the stake, but now they were preaching by a thousand tongues to the people of England. Tyrants had done to them as they listed; but, risen from the dead, these martyrs were marching before the nation in its glorious exit from its house of bondage."

"The queen's Injunctions required that a copy of the Homilies..... should be set up in all the churches, so that the people might come and read them. By their side, 'one book of the whole Bible, of the largest volume in English,' was ordered to be placed in every church, so that those who could not purchase the Scriptures might nevertheless have access to them, and be able to compare with them the doctrine taught in the Homilies. To the Bible and the Homilies were added

Erasmus's *Paraphrase on the New Testament*, also in English. And when the famous *Apology* of Jewell, one of the noblest expositions of Protestantism which that or any age has produced, was written, a copy of it was ordered to be placed in all churches, that all might see the sum of doctrine held by the Reformed Church of England. These measures show how sincerely the Queen and her councillors were bent on the emancipation of the nation from the yoke of Rome; and the instrumentalities they made use of for the diffusion of Protestantism form a sharp contrast to the means employed under Mary to convert men to the Roman worship. The Reformers set up the Bible, the Romanists planted the stake."

Many ripe Christians and scholars living as exiles in Continental cities returned to England greatly strengthening the hands of those who were labouring to rebuild the Protestant edifice in England. The Queen selected Matthew Parker, who had been chaplain to her mother, Anne Boleyn, to fill the See of Canterbury, vacant since the death of Cardinal Pole. Beginning August, 1559 well qualified men were sent throughout England on preaching tours to supplement the teaching of parochial clergy who continued to cling to their positions in the Church in spite of their own apathy and slender qualifications.

"The first eleven years of Elizabeth's reign were those in which the Protestantism of England took root, and the way was prepared for those splendid results that were to follow.... But the point at which Protestantism finally halted under Elizabeth was somewhat below that which it had reached under Edward VI.... The prevailing motive with Elizabeth was doubtless the desire to disarm the Pope and the Popish Powers of the Continent by conciliating the Papists of England, and drawing them to worship in parish churches. This was the end she had in view in the changes which she introduced into the Prayer Book; and especially was this her object in the restoration into the administration of the Lord's Supper of both forms of words prescribed in the two Prayer Books of Edward. The union of the two forms, the one appearing to favour the corporeal presence, the other conveying the spiritual sense, obscured the doctrine of the Eucharist, and enabled the Papist to say that in receiving the Eucharist he had partaken in the Roman mass."

The English Reformation lacked a "body of canons for the government of the Church and the regulation of spiritual affairs. A code of laws was drawn up by Cranmer, and was ready for the signature of Edward VI when he died. It was revived under Elizabeth, with a view to its legal enactment; but the Queen, thinking that it trench'd upon her supremacy, would not hear of it." This left the Church of England without a recognised discipline.

(Ed.)

## DID ANCIENT HEBREWS REALLY "FEAR THE SEA"? (Part 1)

by

Steven Collins

(From: "Surfer1\TPG\"<surfer1@tpg.com.au>)

An article in the 1991 edition of the Epigraphic Society Occasional Publications (ESOP) entitled "The Davenport and Newark Inscriptions," by Charles Moyer asserted that certain ancient North American artifacts and inscriptions could not be Hebrew because "the ancient Hebrews feared and hated the sea and have never shown any evidence of being a sea-faring people...." I do not believe that assertion can be substantiated, and the word "never" particularly misstates the historical reality of the ancient Hebrews. This article will document that the ancient Hebrews (i.e. Israelites) had well-developed sea-faring skills. It will also show why historians have failed to recognize this fact.

Concerning ancient Israel's pre-monarchical period, it is stated in Judges 5:17, "Why did Dan remain in ships?". This comment is made in what is called "Deborah's song" [Deborah was the 4th Judge in Israel], and is a commentary describing what various tribes of Israel did, or did not do, in a victorious military battle. This Biblical comment indicates that the Tribe of Dan was, at that time, closely identified with a maritime way of life. Some Bibles offer a date of 1200 BC as a guide for dating that battle [David Davidson's dating is between 1326 and 1286 BC].

Interestingly, Egyptian and Greek sources record that one of the tribes of the Sea Peoples, a sea-raiding people in the eastern Mediterranean at that time, were called the "Danauna" or the "Danaans." ..... (Other sources render the spelling of these people as Danaouna or Danaoi, but all spellings cited include the easily recognizable root word "Dan".) Since one of the traits of the Tribe of Dan was the naming of things after its tribal name (Joshua 19:47), it is not surprising that this maritime tribe would have its name recognizable in Egyptian and Greek accounts about them.

The Hebrew tribes of Israel developed very strong maritime skills during the reign of King Solomon via their close alliance with the **Phoenicians**. Indeed, this alliance was so close that Solomon's alliance with King Hiram of the Phoenician city-states (which began under King David) led to many thousands of Israelites working in Phoenicia and vice-versa as the Hebrews and Phoenicians jointly implemented Solomon's prodigious building projects (1 Kings 5). King Hiram shared the special maritime skills of the Phoenicians with the Israelite Hebrews. (2 Chron. 8:18 records that Israelite mariners were taught by Phoenicians "who had knowledge of the sea".)

2 Chron. 9:10,20 & 21 mention Ophir and Tarshish as ports of call for their joint fleet, and the cargo manifest of “ivory, apes and peacocks” indicates their trading fleet had (at a minimum) African and Asian ports-of-call. Contained in my pending four-book set on Israelite history will be information documenting the specific technologies used by the Israelite/Phoenician mariners to navigate the world’s oceans.

As readers will see when these books are released, the Phoenicians had invented ingenious devices to enable them to navigate planned courses and headings on the open oceans, even in unfavourable weather! These ingenious devices were shared with the Israelites as part of the “knowledge of the sea.” After they received these technologies, the oceans became navigable highways for the Israelite mariners.

1 Kings 9:26-27 records that King Solomon built a fleet which was home-ported in Ezion-geber on the Red Sea, in which Phoenicians also served to teach the Israelites the “knowledge of the sea.” This indicates that King Solomon’s Israelite navy became a “two-ocean fleet” as his Mediterranean fleet could sail to Atlantic destinations, and his Red Sea fleet could sail to African, Asian and Pacific ports.

1 Kings 10:22 adds that the Israelites had at sea a “navy of Tharshish”. Does this refer to a trading fleet that sailed to “Tarshish”, or is there distinct and separate meaning in the word “Tharshish”? Since “Tharshish” was the proper name of one of the patriarchs of the Tribe of Benjamin (1 Chron. 7:10), it is possible the writer of the Book of Kings used an Israelite clan name to designate a particular group of Israelites who were assigned to naval service. If so, they would have been readily known to the writer’s contemporaries, but not to readers in the 20th century. At any rate Israelite mariners learned their “knowledge of the sea” from what are widely-acknowledged to be the very best maritime teachers available in the ancient world! There is no indication that the Hebrews “feared and hated the sea”. Indeed, it appears that King Solomon and the tribes of Israel under his rule were eager to learn the secret maritime skills of the Phoenicians and build their own naval fleets. Why wouldn’t they be eager to learn such knowledge? There would have been a tremendous commercial and economic advantage to joining the Phoenicians’ monopoly of the ancient world’s sea routes.

The Egyptians also were very skilled mariners at that time, and Solomon’s first father-in-law was the Pharaoh of Egypt (1 Ki. 9:9-16). This marriage between the Royal Houses of Israel and Egypt resulted in a tripartite Phoenician-Israelite-Egyptian alliance in Solomon’s time.

After the Hebrew tribes divided into a northern kingdom (Israel) and a southern kingdom (Judah), the Bible records

that they became perennial enemies, fighting many wars against each other (albeit with a few interludes of peaceful relations). Biblical accounts show that while the northern kingdom, Israel (which was more populous as it contained ten Israelite tribes, while Judah retained only two tribes), remained in alliance with Egypt and Phoenicia, Judah was afterward excluded from the Phoenician alliance.

Indeed, the first ruler of the northern Kingdom of Israel after the Israelite schism was Jeroboam, a prominent Israelite noble who had previously been a courtier of Egypt’s Pharaoh Shishak (1 Kings 11:40). This would have resulted in very favourable relations between Egypt and the Ten-tribed Kingdom of Israel. Evidence that Jeroboam retained a very strong affinity with Egypt is clear in his instituting Egyptian religion (calf-worship) in the northern Kingdom of Israel (1 Ki. 12:25-30). It is evident that Israel’s alliance with the Phoenicians was long-lasting as, almost a century later, we find the Royal Houses of Israel and the Phoenician city of Sidon intermarried during the reign of King Ahab of Israel (1 Kings 16:31). Likewise, Israel’s long-standing attachment to the fertility practices of the Phoenicians also argues that the Israelite-Phoenician alliance was quite durable.

The alliances of Israel, the northern Hebrew Kingdom, with Phoenicia and Egypt and their long-standing fealty to Egyptian and Phoenician religions, would have caused the northern Kingdom of Israel to become culturally more like their allies, and progressively less like the Jews, their fellow Israelites from which they were estranged. The Bible records that the Kingdom of Israel never seriously returned to the worship of the Bible’s God, but remained steadfastly in the cultural and religious camp of the Egyptians and (especially) the Phoenicians. This would have resulted, as decades and centuries passed, in the “Hebrew” language of the Kingdom of Israel becoming more like the already similar Semitic tongue of their close allies (the Phoenicians) and less like the “Hebrew” language of Judah (the Jewish Hebrew nation).

1 Kings 12:25-33 records that severing his people’s religious and cultural ties to Judah was a deliberate, state policy of King Jeroboam of Israel! Given this fact, the northern Kingdom of Israel would have progressively merged with the culture of their close allies in Tyre and Sidon. Modern archaeologists, who do not realize this fact, routinely label as “Phoenician” the artifacts and inscriptions made by Israelites of the northern Kingdom of Israel.

The people of Judah, who retained a more distinctly “Hebrew” culture and language were much less numerous and were excluded from the Phoenician alliance, giving the mistaken impression that ancient “Hebrews” were an insignificant and land-bound people.

Given the historic alliance and affinity between the Phoenicians, Egyptians and Israelite Hebrews (all of whom were maritime powers during their mutual alliance in Solomon’s reign), it would not be surprising to see them cooperating in maritime ventures long after Solomon’s death. The “Davenport inscriptions” are evidence of such cooperation, as it has Egyptian as well as Phoenician-Hebrew characters.

In America B.C., page 263, Dr. Barry Fell observed the presence on the Davenport stele of “some signs resembling Hebrew and others resembling Phoenician.” This is what one would expect to find if Israelite Hebrews were a part of this ancient exploration fleet which reached central North America (the modern State of Iowa). The Israelites, having become closely linked to the Phoenicians (politically, economically, culturally, and religiously), would also have become linguistically like the Phoenicians as well!

One would expect the written language of the northern Kingdom of Israel to reflect a Phoenician/Hebrew amalgam. Because of the long-standing hostility and mistrust between Israel and Judah, the language and writing of Israel would inevitably have become more “Phoenician” in nature and less like the “Hebrew” of the Kingdom of Judah. For this reason, epigraphic remnants of the Israelites of the Ten-tribed northern Kingdom of Israel will be found in Phoenician (i.e. Punic) contexts, not in those of the Hebrew language of the Kingdom of Judah. When inscriptions are found that seem to blur the distinction between Hebrew and Phoenician, it is very possible, indeed likely, that those inscriptions are a product of Israelites from the northern Hebrew Kingdom of Israel who had blended their cultural identity with the Phoenicians.

#### AHAB SEARCHES FOR ELIJAH

There is an event in King Ahab’s reign that also argues for a diffusionist perspective in Biblical historical accounts. In 1 Kings 17 & 18, it is recorded that the prophet Elijah was hiding from Israel’s King Ahab, and that Ahab searched in every nation for him. 1 Kings 18:10 cites the following incredulous response of one of Ahab’s officials when he finally found Elijah “in his own backyard” in the nation of Israel: *“As the Lord your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord [King Ahab] has not sent to seek you; and when they would say, ‘He is not here’, he would take an oath of the kingdom or nation, that they had not found you.”*

This is one of those Biblical passages that Biblical critics huff and puff about, regarding it as an example of hyperbole or outright fabrication, believing that there was no way that King Ahab of Israel could command enough respect among the nations to “take oaths” of them or demand that they conduct

national searches for a missing prophet. They also scoff at the idea that Ahab could have had access to "all nations and kingdoms" on the earth at that time. However, now that the discoveries and efforts of The Epigraphic Society have demonstrated the diffusionist nature of the ancient world, a context for a literal understanding of this episode readily presents itself.

King Ahab and Israel were still closely allied with the Phoenicians, the dominant maritime power of that time. Indeed, King Ahab was married to a Phoenician princess, Jezebel, daughter of the king of Sidon. His continuing close alliance with the Phoenicians meant that Ahab had the ability via the Phoenician (and his own) fleets to send searchers wherever these fleets sailed and traded in either the Old or New Worlds.

The Davenport stele, with its record of "Mixed Hebrew and Phoenician signs," and the other Phoenician inscriptions found in the New World argue that the sailors of the allied Phoenicians and Israelites (of the northern kingdom) were present in the New World as well. Therefore, there was a means readily available to King Ahab, to send ships to nations all over the world in search of Elijah. His ability to demand a national search for Elijah, and exact oaths from the leaders of those nations indicates considerable influence on the part of King Ahab of Israel. What was the nature of that power?

The answer is obvious. The long-standing Phoenician/Israelite alliance on the sea controlled access to the ancient world's maritime commercial routes. Any nation that did not cooperate with Ahab's request could have had their goods and ships forcibly embargoed from the sea routes by the Phoenician/Israelite navies. If the Egyptians were then still cooperating with the Phoenicians and Israelites (the Davenport stele argues that periods of such cooperation between their language groupings still did exist), Ahab's threat would have been backed by not two, but three powerful navies!

Ahab was not an insignificant king on the land either. An alliance of nations (including King Ahab's Israel) fought the Assyrian Empire under Shalmaneser III to a stalemate in the battle of Karkar (or "Qarqar") in 854 BC. Ahab's search occurred during what the Bible records as a three and one-half year drought caused by God at the instigation of Elijah (1 Ki. Ch. 17). Ahab's searching would have occurred during that drought. There was time enough for Ahab to send messenger ships to all known nations, have those nations search for Elijah (basically checking to see if anyone answering to Elijah's description had arrived on any vessel from Israel's region of the world), and send word back to Ahab via the same messenger ships.

## JEHOSHAPHAT OF JUDAH

Regarding Judah, one Biblical account shows that the Jews (the Hebrews of Judah) were also unafraid of sea travel. 1 Kings 22:44-49 and 2 Chronicles 20:36-37 record that during one of the rare rapprochements between the estranged Hebrew Kingdoms of Israel and Judah, **Jehoshaphat**, the king of Judah attempted to build a fleet of ships at Ezion-geber, the home-port of one of Solomon's previous international fleets. This is hardly the action of a people who "feared and hated the sea." The project, however, was wrecked by an "Act of God" but it is interesting to note that Israel's king (Ahab's son, Ahaziah) offered to let his sailors assist the crews of the new ships that Judah was building. Since Judah was trying to re-establish itself as a maritime force, this offer only makes sense in the same vein in which King Hiram's offer was made to Solomon when Solomon was building his fleets - that Israel's king was offering to share "the knowledge of the sea" with Judah's novice sailors.

This offer provides Biblical confirmation that the Israelites of the northern kingdom possessed the sophisticated maritime skills of the Phoenicians during the time of King Ahab and Israel's subsequent kings. It also indicates that Judah's intent in building these ships was to create a fleet capable of long, "open-water" voyages, not mere coastal hopping trips down the Red Sea.

For such a fleet Judah would have needed skilled mariners to teach them such arts as celestial navigation, sailing to take advantage of trade winds, recognizing predictable oceanic currents, etc. The king of Israel knew Judah would need such help, and his offer was likely an effort to ingratiate himself to the Jewish king, Jehoshaphat (who was wealthy and powerful). Such skills would have been completely unnecessary in small coastal vessels that were intended for short, land-hugging voyages. Jehoshaphat was clearly attempting to restore some of Solomon's glory by replicating Solomon's construction of a major fleet at Ezion-geber, but the effort was abortive.

However, this effort of the Jews during Jehoshaphat's reign should not be construed to mean that they had finally worked up the courage to venture forth on the "fearful sea." Rather, it is a reflection of the role national economic strength played in determining maritime power in the ancient world. It took a great deal of money to build a fleet, train sailors, finance its operation over time, etc. As is clear from the Bible's accounts, the reign of King Jehoshaphat was a time of restored economic power and national wealth for the Kingdom of Judah. Therefore, Jehoshaphat's effort to build a great fleet was simply a predictable function of this nation's restored ability to fund and support a large trading fleet.

(TO BE CONTINUED)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 598

August, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

### THE LAW OF THE LORD

“The Law in its judgment upon God’s enemies is **death**,  
the Law in its sustaining care and blessings is for the law-abiding,  
a **principle of life**.” (R.J. Rushdoony)

The Prophet Isaiah foretold the conditions of rulership which will prevail when Jesus Christ returns to “take the throne of His father David” and rule the earth in justice and mercy.

*“And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.” (Isa. 2:3)*

The Law of God, therefore, is to endure into the future. The Biblical concept of the Law of God applies to the total Divine Word and instruction, being the revelation of God and His Righteousness. The Mosaic Legislation, however, embodies God’s fundamental principles for living which, if followed, produce a happy, free and prosperous society, and is as valid today as it was when given to Israel in 1486 BC. God’s Law brings both life and death - it decrees death to the murderer but protects the righteous man and his property.

### LAW AND RELIGION

The law of any society is actually religious in nature, because it codifies the morality of its religion, defining the nature of its justice and righteousness; and the source of a society’s law is its god.

The ancient Greeks believed that man's mind was able to discover ultimate law, therefore reason became their god and a kind of **humanism their religion**. As modern humanism locates law in the State, this makes the State or the People, as they express their will through the State, the god of the humanist society. Mao Tse-Tung wrote: "Our god is none other than the masses of the Chinese People."

So-called 'Natural Law' cited by Roman Catholic scholars derives from Roman Law and Religion. However, as Nature is fallen and cannot function normatively, there is only a law **over nature**, which is God's law. And man is actually in **rebellion against God** if he is not living under the **Revealed Law of God**, for there is no other valid law. Any other Law Code is man-derived and reflects his sin and apostacy.

In order to perpetuate God's Law in the post flood earth Jacob/Israel was chosen as the progenitor of a People through whom the Sovereignty of God would be demonstrated and finally re-established throughout the earth. They will eventually exercise dominion over the earth under the rulership of their Messiah King, our returned Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

The Mosaic Legislation was to establish a law structure for a righteous society which would enable perfect and complete development for man under God. It was to demonstrate to all the world that Israel's God was indeed GOD - the ONLY ONE TRUE GOD, to be loved and worshipped.

When Moses called the Israel People together he said:  
(Deut. 6:4-5) "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one LORD: And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might."

There is only ONE, TRUE, LIVING GOD. He who is the Creator of the heavens and the earth. Therefore, there can be only ONE TRUE LAW for the government of mankind.

God's Divine Law was codified for Israel as a **sovereignly dictated order of life**, ordering the total life of man, both the inward life and the outward life. As Romans 7:12 teaches the **Law was perfect** (i.e. holy, just and good) and would have produced a **perfect society** if it had been obeyed, and if all the subsequent laws needed for the developing society, had been based on the God-given principles of the Ten Commandments. This is summed up by Moses in Deut. 10:12-14:

"And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the LORD'S thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is."

No circumstance whatsoever can justify breaking God's Law, or we put ourselves above God!

## HOW SHOULD WE APPLY THE COMMANDMENTS AND STATUTES?

In the Mosaic Legislation certain broad principles are declared which produce the **BASIC LAW** of the code.

This is expressed by the **TEN COMMANDMENTS**, which establish and protect the **basic areas of life**.

For example:

"Thou shalt not steal" establishes first, in a positive sense, that there is legitimate **private property**, and negatively, it punishes offences **against private property**.

We must remember that these commandments come from God, the sovereign Lord of the earth, not from the State or from man. It is God, therefore, who has established the **basic areas of life** which must be **preserved** for the health and happiness of men. We must remember, too, that as it is God who has issued the law, any offence against it is an offence against God Himself.

King David understood this. In his affair with Bathsheba he had broken the 6th, 7th and 10th Commandments. (Thou shalt not covet, commit adultery, or kill) He prays:  
".... I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight:..." **Any act of disobedience to the Law of God, therefore, is sin.**

## CASE LAW

The major portion of the Mosaic Legislation is **Case Law**, Case Law being the **illustration of basic principles** in terms of **specific cases**. These specific cases illustrate the way, and the extent to which the law is to be applied.

The fact that the Apostle Paul quotes an illustrating case law, and applies it to **Christian living**, shows that the New Testament **upholds** the Old Testament Law.

1. Take "Thou shalt not steal" (Ex. 20:15) as the **Basic Law** and declaration of principle.
2. In Deut. 25:4 we find a **Case Law** which illustrates this Basic Law.  
It is - "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn".
3. The Apostle Paul applies this law in 1 Cor. 9:1-14:  
v. 7 Who at any time pays the expenses for doing military service?

Who plants a vineyard and does not eat any of its fruit? Or who tends a flock and does not get any of its milk?

V.8 Do I say this on human authority? Does not the law also say the same?

v.9 For it is written in the law of Moses, "You shall not muzzle an ox while it is treading out the grain." Is it for oxen that God is concerned?

v.10 Or does he not speak entirely for our sake? It was indeed written for our sake, for whoever plows should plow in hope and whoever threshes should thresh in hope of a share in the crop.....

v.13 Do you not know that those who are employed in the temple service get their food from the temple, and those who serve at the altar share in what is sacrificed on the altar?

v.14 In the same way, the Lord commanded that those who proclaim the gospel should get their living by the gospel."

In the First Epistle to Timothy Paul writes:

"Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. (1 Tim. 5:17-18)

Both of these passages illustrate the Basic Law, "Thou shalt not steal" in terms of a **specific Case Law** (Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn), revealing the implications of that particular law.

In his epistle to Timothy, Paul also refers to laws, which Case Law shows can be summarized as:

**"The labourer is worthy of his reward".**

(Ref. Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:14-15; Luke 10:7)

"If it is a sin to defraud an ox of his livelihood, then it is also a sin to defraud a man of his wages: it is theft in both cases. If theft is God's classification of such an offence against an animal, how much more so is it an offence against God's apostle and minister? The implication then is, how much more deadly is stealing from God?" \*

The Prophet Malachi makes this very clear (Mal. 3:8-12):

v.8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

v.9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

[and yet He goes on to promise]

v.10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

V.11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

v.12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

**Case Law in Scripture** [the statutes and judgments] is absolutely necessary.

Without it God's Law would be reduced to a very limited area of meaning, which is, of course, what has happened with many people, i.e., those who reject or ignore the case laws recorded in the statutes and judgments, as being inapplicable or out of date. Those who contend that the only valid part of the Law is the Ten Commandments have, for example, a very limited definition of **theft**.

In Biblical Law the Commandment "Thou shalt not steal" has far-reaching ramifications, which reach into areas such as: coercion, fraud, cheating, vandalism, fare evasion; bad laws enabling one group to prosper at the expense of other groups, devaluing goods and property, embezzlement, arson, forgery, accumulation of wealth by unlawful practices; withholding work, duty, honour or due service; personal defence against thieves; requirements for restitution, liability; requirement to help in catching a thief, in finding lost property, or in preventing a crime; defective products; unjust merchandising - involving changing, cheapening, imitating and adulterating merchandise; dishonest judges and courts; debased coinage, inflation, fractional reserve banking, usury; seduction - the stealing of virginity, and slavery, kidnapping - stealing of a person's freedom, etc.

"THE LAW, then, first asserts principles [the Commandments], second, it cites cases to develop the implications and applicatons of those principles, [Case Law - the Statutes and Judgments], and third, the law has as its purpose and direction,

the RESTITUTION of God's perfect order." \*

"Biblical Law requires that restitution be made to the offended person by the offender, but even more basic to the law, is the demand for the restoration of God's righteous order [of living]."

The passage from Malachi shows that God blesses and

prospers transgressors who, in repentance, obediently restore God's order. They were "cursed with a curse" while they withheld their tithes, but the promise is abundant blessing should the tithes be restored.

This is expressed by Isaiah the Prophet (55:6-7)

*"Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon."*

The principle of making restitution after extortion, is illustrated in the New Testament personality of **Zacchaeus** (Luke 19:2-9), who was pronounced a saved man after promising to make full restitution for any unfair dealings.

Even the curses and punishments imposed by God for disobedience, are for the purpose of restoring **HIS order** in the world, as they retard or remove the destroyers of God's order. Noah's contemporaries, the *thoughts of whose heart were only evil continually*, were annihilated because they had rejected God's righteous order, so that a process of restoration could be begin through Noah.

God's righteous Law was preserved by the Patriarchs from Noah to Abraham, who, it is recorded "*obeyed my commandments, my statutes and my laws*". (Gen. 26:5) The codifying of the Law in the form of the Mosaic legislation was an act of sovereign, electing grace to the People of Israel.

*"The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people: but because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt."* (Deut. 7: 7-8)

*"Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob."* (Deut. 9:5)

Thus the God to whom the earth belongs chose Israel for His own peculiar people, through whom He would complete His Divine Purpose, that purpose being the restitution of God's order and sovereignty throughout the earth, in order to produce a glorious creation serving and glorifying its Creator.

\*p. 12, Institutes of Biblical Law by R.J. Rushdoony  
(Main reference)

(Ed.)

## ROME'S REACTION TO THE ENGLISH REFORMATION

(Ext. From: *The History of Protestantism* by Rev. J.A. Wylie LL.D.)

"When Elizabeth was at the weakest, the sudden conversion of an ancient foe into a firm ally brought her unexpected help. So long as Scotland was Popish it was a thorn in the side of Elizabeth, but the establishment of its Reformation in 1560, under Knox, made it one in policy as in faith with England. Up till this period a close alliance had subsisted between Scotland and France, and the union of these two crowns threatened the gravest danger to Elizabeth.

The heiress of the Scottish kingdom, Mary Stuart, was the wife of Francis II of France, who on ascending the throne had openly assumed the title and arms of England, and made no secret of his purpose to invade that country and place his queen, Mary Stuart, upon its throne. In this project he was strongly encouraged by the Guises, so noted for their ambition and so practised in intrigue.

Q The way to carry out his design, as it appeared to the French king, was to pour his soldiers into his wife's hereditary kingdom of Scotland, and then descend on England from the north and dethrone Elizabeth. The scheme was proceeding with every promise of success, when the progress of the Reformation in Scotland, and the consequent expulsion of the French from that country, completely deranged all the plans of the court of France, and converted that very country, in which the Papists trusted as the instrument of Elizabeth's overthrow, into her firmest support and security. So marvellously was the path of Elizabeth smoothed, and her throne preserved."

While England advanced in prosperity, the Popish Powers around England "consumed their strength in internal conflicts or in foreign wars, which all had their root in their devotion to the Papal See. England was husbanding her force in unconscious anticipation of those great tempests that were to burst upon her, but which instead of issuing in her destruction, only afforded her opportunity of displaying before the whole world, the spirit and resource she had derived from that Protestantism which brought her victoriously out of them."

Reigning Pope, Pius V, realized that the Reformation was now centring itself, and drawing to a head in England. All the countries of the Reformation - France, Switzerland, Geneva, Germany, the Netherlands - were "sending each its special contribution to form in that sea-girt isle a wider, a more consolidated, and a more perfect Protestantism than existed anywhere else in Christendom..... they saw that British Protestantism, binding up in one, as it was doing, the political strength of England with the religious power of Scotland,

was the special outcome of the whole Reformation - that Britain was in fact the Sacred Capitol in which European Protestantism was ..... founding its empire, on a wider basis than either Geneva or Wittemberg afforded it."

In England the great battle must be fought to determine whether the Reformation of the 16th century would establish itself or fail. The centres of Protestantism in **Germany, Switzerland, and France** had been suppressed but a new Protestantism was "arising in Britain, with the sea for a rampart, and the throne of England for a tower of defence." Could England be subjugated and her rebellion against the chair of Peter and the 'Vicar of Christ' punished, the revolt of the 16th century would be at an end forever.

The first overt attack was the excommunication of Queen Elizabeth on May 3, 1570 by Pius V, the Papal Bull stating:

*"Elizabeth, the pretended Queen of England, a slave of wickedness, lending thereunto a helping hand, with whom, as in a sanctuary, the most pernicious of all men have found a refuge. This very woman having seized on the kingdom, and monstrously usurping the supreme place of Head of the Church in all England, and the chief authority and jurisdiction thereof, hath again brought back the said kingdom into miserable destruction, which was then newly reduced to the Catholic faith and good fruits..... We do out of the fulness of our Apostolic power declare the aforesaid Elizabeth, being a heretic, and a favourer of heretics, and her adherents in the matters aforesaid, to have incurred the sentence of anathema, and to be cut off from the unity of the body of Christ. And moreover we do declare her to be deprived of her pretended title to the kingdom aforesaid, and of all dominion, dignity, and privilege whatsoever..... And we do command and interdict all and every the noblemen, subjects, people, and others aforesaid, that they presume not to obey her or her monitions, mandates, and laws; and those who shall do the contrary, we do strike with the like sentence of anathema."*

"The signal having been given from the Vatican, the war was forthwith commenced. The Papal corps were to invade the land in separate and successive detachments. First came the sappers and miners, for so we may denominate the Jesuits, who followed in the immediate wake of the Bull. Next appeared the skirmishers, the men with poignards, blessed and sanctified by Rome, to take off the leading Protestants, and before and above all, Elizabeth. Lastly, the heavier troops, namely the armies of the Popish sovereigns, were to arrive on the field in the close of the day, and provided the work were not already done by the Jesuit and the assassin, they were to do what remained of it, and complete the victory by the irresistible blow of armed force. Over the great ruin of throne and altar, of rights and liberties, the Papacy would erect once more its pavilion of darkness."

Actually, Jesuits had already been entering the country from 1567, and in the guise of Church of England and Puritan clergymen, sought to cause division, and secretly absolved all who were willing to return to the Roman communion. One Thomas Heath was found to have in his lodgings a licence from the Pope, "authorising him to preach whatever doctrines he might judge best fitted to inflame the animosities and widen the divisions of the Protestants."

The peace and union of Elizabeth's reign became disrupted as lay Romanists withdrew from the excommunicated churches, and Parliament enacted two statutes to guard the Queen from the "murderous attacks to which she now began to be subjected." The first declared it high treason "to declare that the Queen is a heretic or usurper of the crown: the second made it a like crime to publish any bull or absolution from Rome."

Then came the Massacre of the Protestants in France on St. Bartholomew's Eve, August 22, 1572. [After a prearranged signal, Coligny with five hundred noblemen and 6,000 other Protestants were butchered in Paris alone. This was followed by a similar massacre throughout the empire, between 30,000 and 70,000 Protestants being slaughtered.] This "set a thrill of terror through the English court and nation, as the possible precursor of similar scenes in England. The doom of the Huguenots taught Elizabeth and the English Protestants that pledges and promises of peace were no security whatever against sudden and wholesale destruction."

Training schools for seminary priests and assassins were set up at Douay, Rheims and Rome and sent forth men who were adepts in all the arts of subversion and assassination, and who worked perseveringly to pervert the people from the Protestant faith and their allegiance to Queen Elizabeth. "They set up secret printing presses, and began to scatter over the kingdom, pamphlets and books, written with plausibility and at times with eloquence, attacking Protestantism, and instilling sedition; and these works had the greater influence, that they had come no man knew whither, save that they issued out of a mysterious darkness..... They came armed with stilettos and curious poisons, and they plunged into plot after plot against the Queen's life." Such machinations kept the Queen in continual anxiety and the nation in perpetual alarm.

"The history of England subsequent to 1580 is a continuous record of these murderous attempts, all springing out of, and justifying themselves by, the Bull of Excommunication. In 1583, Somerville attempted the Queen's life, and to escape the disgrace of a public execution, hanged himself in prison. In 1584, Parry's treason was discovered, and he was executed. Strype tells us that he had seen among the papers of Lord Burleigh the Italian letter of the Cardinal di Como to Parry, conveying the Pope's approval of his intention to kill the Queen when riding out, accompanied by the full pardon of all his sins. Next came the treason of Throgmorton,

in which Mendoza the Spanish ambassador was found to be implicated. Not a year passed, after the arrival in England of Jesuits Campion and Parsons in 1587, without an insurrection or plot in some part of the Queen's dominions. The prisons of London contained numerous 'massing priests, sowers of sedition', charged with disturbing the public peace, and preaching disaffection to the Queen's Government and person."

"In 1586 came the Babington conspiracy, the most formidable and most widely ramified of all the treasons hatched against the life and throne of Elizabeth..... It originated with John Ballard, a priest who had been educated at the seminary of Rheims.... Ballard soon found numerous accomplices, both within and without the kingdom..... Many gentlemen of good family in the midland and northern counties of England, zealots for the ancient religion, were drawn into the plot, and among these was Babington.

The conspiracy embraced persons of still higher rank and power. The concord prevailing at this time among the crowned heads of the Continent permitted their acting together against England and its Queen, and made the web of intrigue and treason now weaving around that throne, which was the political bulwark of Protestantism, formidable indeed.

The Guises of France gave it every encouragement; Philip of Spain promised his powerful aid; it hardly needed that the Pope should say how fully he accorded it his benediction, and how earnest were his prayers for its success. This mighty confederacy, comprehending conspirators of every rank, from Philip of Spain, the master of half Europe, down to the vagrant and fanatical Ballard, received yet another accession.

The new member of the plot was not exactly one of the crowned heads of Europe, for the crown had fallen from her head, but she hoped by enrolling herself among the conspirators to recover it, and a greater along with it. That person was Mary Stuart, who was then living in England as the guest or captive of Elizabeth.

Babington laid the plan and objects of himself and associates before Mary, who approved highly of them, and agreed to act the part allotted to herself. The affair was to commence with the assassination of Elizabeth; then the Romanists in England were to be summoned to arms; and while the flames of insurrection should be raging within the kingdom, a foreign army was to land upon the coast, besiege and sack the cities that opposed them, raise Mary Stuart to the throne, and establish the Popish religion in England.

The penetration, wisdom, and patriotism of the statesmen who stood around Elizabeth's throne - men who were the special and splendid gifts of Providence to that critical time - saved England and the world from this bloody catastrophe. Walsingham early penetrated the secret. By means of intercepted letters, and the information of spies, he possessed himself of as minute and exact a knowledge of the

whole plot as the conspirators themselves had; and he stood quietly by and watched its ripening, till all was ready, and then he stepped in and crushed it.

The crowned conspirators abroad were beyond his reach, but the arm of justice overtook the miscreants at home. The Englishmen who had plotted to extinguish the religion and liberties of their native land in the **blood of civil war**, and the **fury of a foreign invasion**, were made to expiate their crimes on the scaffold; and as regards the poor unhappy Queen of the Scots, the ending of the plot to her was not, as she had fondly hoped, on the throne of England, but in front of the headsman's block in the sackcloth-hung hall in Fotheringay Castle.

'Upon discovery of this dreadful plot,' says Strype, 'and the taking up of these rebels and bloody-minded traitors, the City of London made extraordinary rejoicings, by public bonfires, ringing of bells, feastings in the streets, singing of psalms, and such like: showing their excess of gladness, and ample expressions of their love and loyalty to their Queen and Government.'

An attempt was made at the time, and has since been renewed at intervals, to represent the men executed for their share in this and similar conspiracies as martyrs for religion. The fact is that it is impossible to show that a single individual was put to death under Elizabeth simply because he believed in or professed the Popish faith: every one of these State executions was for promoting or practising treason. If the Protestant Government of Elizabeth had ever thought of putting Papists to death for their creed, surely the first suffer would have been Gardiner, Bonner, etc., who had so deep a hand in the bloody tragedies under Mary. But even the men who had murdered Cranmer and hundreds besides were never called to account, but lived in ease and peace all their days, amid the relations and contemporaries of the men they had dragged to the stake.'

Though the execution of Mary Stuart had struck out the centre piece of the Popish plot it had not brought it to an end. "The decree enjoining the extirpation of Protestantism on all Christian princes still stood recorded among the infallible canons of Trent, and was still acknowledged by the kings of the Popish world." The plot now was to take on a new shape.

The coming of the year 1588 had been dreaded as it had been forecast as a year of prodigies and disasters - the world could end, thrones would be shaken, empires overturned and other dire calamities would occur. "But it needed no portent in the sky, and no prediction of astrologer or star-gazer, to notify the approach of more than usual calamity. No one who reflected on the state of Europe, and the passions and ambitions that were inspiring the policy of its rulers, could be blind to impending troubles.

In the Vatican was Sixtus V, able, astute, crafty, and daring beyond the ordinary measure of Popes. On the **throne of Spain** was Philip II, cold, selfish, gluttonous of power, and

not less gluttonous of blood - as dark-minded a bigot as ever counted beads, or crossed himself before a crucifix. No Jesuit could be more secret or more double. His highest ambition was that after-generations should be able to say that in his days, and by his arm, **heresy had been exterminated**.

France was broken into two struggling factions; its throne was occupied by a youth weak, profligate, and contemptible, Henry III. His mother.... governed the kingdom, while her son divided his time between shameful orgies and abject penances.

**Holland** was mourning her great William, bereaved of life by the dagger of an assassin, hired by the gold of Spain, and armed by the pardon of the Pope.

The **Jesuits** were operating all over Europe, inflaming the minds of kings and statesmen against the Reformation, and forming them into armed combinations to put it down. The small but select band of Protestants in **Spain and in Italy**, whose beautiful genius and deep piety, to which was added the prestige of high birth, had seemed the pledge of the speedy Reformation of their native lands, no longer existed. They were wandering in **exile**, or had perished at the stake."

Worst of all concord was lacking among the friends of the Reformation, and a dispute was weakening Protestant ranks in England. "The wave of spiritual influence which had rolled over Christendom in the first half of the century, bearing on its swelling crest scholars, statesmen, and nations, had now these many years been on the ebb. Luther, Calvin, Knox, Cranmer, and Coligny were all off the stage; and their successors, though men of faith and of ability, were not of the same lofty stature with those who had been before them - the giants who had commenced the war.

And what a disparity in point of material resources between the nations who **favoured** and the nations who **opposed the Reformation**! Should it come to a trial of strength between the two, how unlikely was it that **England** with her **four millions** of people, and **Holland** with even fewer, would be able to keep their ground in presence of the **mighty armies and rich exchequers of the Popish world!** It was coming to a trial of strength. The monarch whose sceptre was stretched over some **hundred millions** of subjects, was coming against her whom only **four millions** called their sovereign. These were portents that too surely betokened coming calamity.

One had but to .... contrast the different circumstances and spirit of the contending parties - the friends of Romanism acting in concert, devising vast schemes, veiling them in darkness, yet prosecuting them with unrelaxing vigour; while the friends of the Reformation were divided, irresolute, cherishing illusions of peace, and making little or no preparations against the awful tempest that was rolling up on all sides of them."

(Next month : **THE ARMADA**) (Ed.)

## DID ANCIENT HEBREWS REALLY "FEAR THE SEA" ? (Part 2)

by  
Steven Collins

The previous observations (see Part 1, July Supplement) refute any contention that the Hebrews were either afraid of the sea or were insignificant maritime powers. Indeed, during the time that all the tribes of Israel were united under King Solomon, the Hebrews built large fleets and became privy to the Phoenicians' "knowledge of the sea."

After the Israelite tribes divided into two nations, the northern Kingdom of Israel remained closely linked to the Phoenicians, sharing the strong maritime tradition of their allies. Even the smaller Jewish Kingdom of Judah, excluded from a Mediterranean maritime presence by the more powerful Phoenician/Israelite alliance, displayed an eagerness to build a large fleet of ships on the Red Sea as soon as economic and political circumstances allowed such a project to be implemented.

Charles Moyer's article, in commenting on the Biblical commandment against graven images, states: "history has shown us that the Jewish people have quite thoroughly followed this commandment." His line of reasoning was that the Newark stones (artifacts inscribed in ancient Hebrew which were found in the Mound-Builder sites in ancient America's Ohio River Valley) were not likely to be ancient Hebrew artifacts because of an assumed depiction of a deity.

Such an assertion indicates a lack of awareness that there were two very different Hebrew nations in the ancient world. It is a common historical misconception that the terms "Jew" and "Hebrew" were synonymous in the ancient world. That was not the case. As we have seen, the larger, non-Jewish Hebrew kingdom of Israel was usually an enemy of the Jewish Kingdom of Judah.

The northern Kingdom of Israel regularly disregarded the Biblical laws of God, including the injunction against making or depicting a graven image. Therefore, Hebrews from the kingdom of Israel would rarely have had any qualms about making or depicting a figure of a deity.

However, Jews from the southern Kingdom of Judah also sometimes made or depicted graven images. There were several periods in Judah's history where fealty to the laws of God was forgotten (and even scorned) for extended periods of time. Consider the following examples.

King Manasseh of Judah instituted infant sacrifice, compelled the Jews to worship foreign gods and was openly contemptuous of God and His laws. Judah was once ruled by Queen Athaliah, a devotee of Baal and foreign gods. She also caused the Jewish nation to openly disobey Biblical laws (including the one against graven images).

Indeed, by the time Josiah became King of Judah, the Jews had become so lax about the laws of God that no one even knew what the laws of God were any more! In Josiah's eighteenth year as king (circa 621 BC), the Jews found a forgotten scroll of the Law and had to relearn the Laws of God "from scratch." (The above examples are described in 2 Kings 11 and 2 Chronicles 33.)

Therefore, one has to be cautious about asserting that Jews would never make graven images because there are periods of Jewish history when their making of graven images would have been common! Coupled with the fact that their fellow Israelite tribes in the northern Kingdom of Israel regularly made and served graven images associated with the gods of Phoenicia (or other lands), there is no basis to reject an inscription as being Hebrew simply because it depicts a graven image.

While the supposed "graven image" on the Newark stones is actually a representation of Moses (not a deity), as noted in Bill Ruderstorf's article "Lost Horizons", *Epigraphic Society Occasional Publications*, 1991, it is worth noting the inaccuracy of asserting that a particular inscription could not be Hebrew merely because it contained a depiction of a deity. Additionally, the discussion of the Hebrews' maritime alliance with the Phoenicians and the Phoenicians' willingness to share "the knowledge of the sea" with the Israelites meant that the ancient Kingdom of Israel would have been a maritime power for much (if not all) of its existence. On the other hand, the Jews (the Kingdom of Judah) were apparently not a significant maritime power after the division of the Israelites into two kingdoms.

However, they were eager enough to build a large fleet of ships when their national strength and finances permitted them to do so. Given the above, I see no evidence that the Hebrews ever "feared the sea". Indeed, the Bible's historical accounts describe events which make literal sense when considered in light of the political alliances of that time and a diffusionist view of ancient mankind's actual abilities and far-flung contacts.

(This is an updated version of an article which originally appeared in the April, 1994 issue of the *Epigraphic Journal*, *Louisiana Mounds* & in the *Origin of Nations Magazine*, Nov. 1994.)

## THE MYSTERY OF LIFE

*"Thou wilt show me the path of life:  
in thy presence is fulness of joy;  
at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore."  
(Psa. 16:11)*

The human genome project has been described as "unscrambling the meaning of life, and as "the book of life". The evolutionist seeks by dissecting man molecule by molecule to discover the nature and essence of life. Thus the vital spiritual dimension involved in the creation of man is discarded or ignored, as is the great Creator Himself.

The evolutionists' reduction of all life to the physical or material plane, has led men to envisage a future where the genome can be used as a list of parts. These parts could be assembled at will to produce babies to order, or even other organisms for the use of mankind.

While scientists claim to be able to produce new seed varieties for 'better' foods by incorporating genes from other life forms, doctors dream of eliminating diseases and defects caused by damaged or faulty genes. The cause of faulty genes is blamed on the evolutionary process rather than being seen as the result of centuries of sin - disobedience to God's Law.

But man is confident he will be able to rectify matters, and embryonic stem-cell research, which is possible only through the death of a human embryo, is expected to lead to the cure of Parkinson's disease and diabetes, to the growth of replacement organs, and treatment of brain disorders, etc.

It has been pointed out, however, that with man's propensity to evil this same modern genetic research could be instrumental in the production of biological weapons of war which are resistant to vaccines, and in the production of micro-organisms harmful only to peoples of particular ethnic backgrounds.

To view mankind as simply an evolutionary, biological development opens the door to abortion, euthanasia and the prevalence of murder, as human 'life' becomes of no special value, being a biological function rather than a precious gift of God. This goes against the teachings of Scripture. God placed a *spirit* in man giving him the intellectual powers of thinking, reasoning and creating, rather than being motivated solely by instinct, as are the animals:

*"But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding." (Job 32:8)*

Man's spirit enables him to study and make use of the physical world, but it is God's Spirit that gives man true wisdom and some apprehension of the Creator and His Creation. *"For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God."* (1Cor.2:11)

It is the Spirit of God that teaches man the things of God.

The mystery of the invisible origin of life, and its meaning, will never be unlocked by man except through the enlightenment of God's Spirit. The Bible, the written Word of God, given to man through the medium of God's Spirit, reveals the way God intended man to live in order to enjoy life. His rule of life was first expressed in the Ten Commandments (Ex. 20), then more fully explained by our Lord Jesus Christ (Matt. Chs. 5-7). If obeyed by both individuals and nations it would result in abundant life for all men. Living God's way, in obedience to His Word, would enable man to reach his potential physically, mentally and spiritually, in an abundant world. But man, devoid of spiritual wisdom, has cast aside God's way to pursue the inventions of his own intellect, and this has resulted in centuries of sadness and suffering.

Science cannot yet prove when human life begins, however, recent embryo research has shown that the human embryo has a detectable individual heartbeat 18 days after conception, and that brain waves (the legal criterion for life) are evident at about seven weeks. At the instant of conception the embryo becomes genetically distinct from its mother, having its own individual chromosome construction. This would indicate that human life begins at conception.

In contrast to animal babies, human babies are totally helpless at birth, needing attention and care in every way. They must be taught everything, even to be emotionally stable. Studies have shown that the emotional development of a child - the capacity to love and to form attachments to other human beings - is greatest from conception to age three. Secure attachment to a parent is related to the child's development of self-confidence and social competence. Strong parental attachments lay a strong emotional foundation upon which to develop good social skills.

Research has demonstrated that the first few years, even days, in a child's development are the most important in shaping his or her personality. Brain research undertaken at the Children's Hospital in Michigan, USA, indicates that up till the age of 10 years children's brains are twice as active as adult brains. Critical brain connections are formed before birth, and by the age of three years the handful of neurological connections evident at birth, have increased to trillions. By five years of age the brain has wired itself for vocabulary, language, maths and logic.

Between the ages of six months (the age when many children enter the day care system) and two years, special brain scans called PETscans show increased activity in the frontal cortex - the area which dominates emotions and complex thoughts.

Parents of many children, therefore, are missing the chance to cultivate their own child's emotional stability. Development psychologist J.C. Schwarz found that "three- and four-year olds who had been in daycare since the early months of life were more physically and verbally abusive with adults and peers than their home-reared counterparts."

Infants and children deprived of physical love often produce adults who are gravely limited in their ability to relate to others, or who are even predisposed to violent or criminal behaviour.

It has been reported that four of the 10 leading causes of disability for people aged five years and older are mental disorders, and the numbers of juveniles sent to adult prisons have increased rapidly in recent years. This has been related by some researchers to the increased use of child care services as mothers due to circumstances or inclination leave the home during the day.

An interesting article by Howard Davis which appeared in *The Good News, July/August, 2001*, described the development of his prematurely born, autistic son into a happy 14 year old, successful at school, sport and in his social contacts. Some of his comments regarding the development of a child's brain are revealing.

Discoveries during the last decade have established that parental activities such as talking, smiling, singing, feeding and touching make a significant difference not only to brain-damaged children, but are vital to all young children. Children deprived of interaction with their parents through their bodies, eyes, ears, emotions and intellects are profoundly affected in ways that mark them for the rest of their lives.

The reason is that such interaction "builds the brain structures necessary for their further development. Brain research reveals the physical processes of constructing a personality through development of the child's central nervous system." Children are constantly learning beings who need constant stimulus by competent parents in order to thrive.

"Until the last generation, scientists thought the brain was hardwired, with all its circuits intact in early childhood, with little change possible during the remainder of a person's life. Each child is born with 100 billion neurons (nerve cells) in the brain, the total number of which does not grow significantly for the rest of our lives.

For years researchers thought basic brain development stopped after early childhood. Now we know that the brain's wiring only begins at birth. Most of the adult's conscious functions of logical thinking, goal-setting, writing, planning and communicating are the result of neuron connections, called *synapses* - which develop throughout childhood. It is these connections that are created by learning and are responsible for additional learning.

In a real sense, properly rearing children is the process of nurturing young brains to maturity, of correctly wiring the neural circuitry that will determine the child's personality for the rest of his life. The actions and attitudes of parents exert a powerful force on the brain development of their child throughout childhood, regardless of the child's genetic makeup.

The parents' role in rearing a child is to provide continuous care and love, while respecting him as a small

person with an independent will. Children are always learning by the action, attention, respect - or disrespect, inaction and inattention - of their parents. Therefore "parental style and choices become critical issues in creating a child who is generally cooperative and pleasant or one who is predominantly aggressive and mean."

The nature and behaviour of a child are firmly linked to the quality of the parents and their child-rearing endeavours. "Children in day care, researchers found, are three times more likely to experience behavioural problems than those who stay at home with Mum. [They were also] reported to be unhappier." If children spent more than 30 hours per week in child care they scored higher on things like fighting, cruelty, bullying, excessive talking and demands for immediate attention.

Parenting is a continuously involved leadership. "But it takes a committed, mature adult to know how to shape the child's will to be positive rather than negative, to be obedient and cooperative instead of defiant and disobedient, to be outgoing toward others and not self-obsessed and self-absorbed." "We need to remember that every brain has a parent. If not the natural parent, some other influence will dramatically affect every child's brain and character." A parent, therefore, must provide guidance, direction and protection from harmful influences, e.g., pornographic and homosexual. How accurate is the Word of God (Prov. 22:6):

*"Train up a child in the way he should go:  
and when he is old, he will not depart from it."*

Among the words that Moses spoke to the Children of Israel before their entry into the Land of Canaan, were these:

*"..... the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children." (Deut. 4:10)*

Their failure throughout the centuries to teach their children to fear God and appreciate His Power and Mercy led finally to Israel's disinheritance, dispersion and loss of identity.

The failure of 20th century Christian society to teach children awe and respect for Almighty God, faith in the Sacrifice of His Only Begotten Son, and Biblical principles of behaviour and self discipline, has brought modern society to the position described in Isa. 3:12:

*"As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths."*

But

*"He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour."*  
(Prov. 21:21)

(Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 599

September, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

### IS GOD'S LAW FOR CHRISTIAN MAN?

Physical death is the separation of the soul (the non-material part of man which continues to exist) from the body (the material part of man, which ceases to function and turns to dust.) And although physical death is the opposite of life, it does not denote non existence.

Spiritual death is the separation of man from God, and while spiritual life is existence in communion with God, spiritual death is existence in separation from God. Adam died spiritually, and began to die physically, on the day that he disobeyed God and his communion with Him was cut off. Hence all of Adam's descendants are born in the same spiritual condition. "*Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned....*" (Rom. 5:12)

It is from spiritual death that all who believe in Christ are delivered. "*Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.*" (John 5:24)

In Scripture death is viewed as the penal consequence of sin. "*For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.*" (Rom. 6:23) Easton's Illustrated Bible Dictionary 1897, defines SIN as "any want of conformity unto, or transgression of, the Law of God (1 John 3:4) in the **inward** state and habit of the soul, as well as in the **outward** conduct of the life, whether by omission or by commission (Rom. 6:12-17; 7:5-24).

The Law of God was not unknown by Adam's early descendants, even down to the time of Abraham who, we are told, "... obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws." (Gen. 26:5) However, the Law of God was recodified at Sinai in a national form and given to the emerging Nation of Israel as its constitution. Israel was to be an example to the surrounding nations of the great national benefits of obeying God's Law and forming a righteous society.

Why was it that Israel, in being given such an opportunity to enjoy the consummate blessings of God's Perfect Law, was unable to take advantage of this opportunity? Why did they not continue to fear the Lord and walk in His ways? Why were they so disobedient? It was because, as Adamic man, they were operating under the Law of Sin and Death. (Ref. Rom. 8:2)

In these days of Human Gene investigation we can understand how a damaged or defective gene can be transmitted to a person's progeny causing inherited illnesses. The defective gene may have been damaged originally by chemical ingestion, deficiencies in nutrition over a period of time, use of drugs, and so on. But if damaged, the gene will be reproduced in its damaged form, and will become hereditary inflicting that person's descendants with the same illness, unless that damaged gene can be healed. Is this an illustration of the effects of Adam's sin? On the spiritual plane is there a parallel?

Natural man is unable to walk in the Righteous Way of God because of Adam's original disobedience. Adam sinned and thus became subject to death, coming under the Law of Sin and Death. His progeny, therefore, were also subject to death under the same Law of Sin and Death.

But God's love is so great that even the feeble attempts of Israel during their history to set up a society based on the Law of God brought its reward of blessing, peace, expansion and prosperity, as well as some blessing to other peoples. But their Adamic nature ensured that these attempts would be shortlived as new generations arose who also wanted their own way and were unresponsive to, or untaught as to, the Being and Law of God.

Sin as a principle (original sin - man's defiance of God and his insistence on being his own god) had been introduced into the character of the Adamic race, and sin as a principle cannot be forgiven, and must therefore be eradicated. This is why the penalty against sin as a principle, is death: hence the 'Law of Sin and Death' which still reigns over natural man.

Modern Christian teaching is largely that faith frees the

Christian from the Law. He is, therefore, dead to the law. This is antinomianism or the anti-law position, and is the position of almost all Christian sects today, particularly the Evangelical sects. Romans 7:4 is quoted: "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the [crucified] body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God."

The believer is indeed "dead" to the law's legal power to indict him and sentence him to death, because our Lord Jesus Christ, in dying as his substitute in order to make atonement for his sin, has released him from the Law of Sin and Death, under which he lived before his conversion, when he was at enmity with God and sin had dominion over him. But after his conversion, the believer becomes alive to the Law as the Righteousness of God. The believer is no longer required to keep the Law to gain salvation, but He should now desire to do the Will of God. And the Will of God has been expressed in the Commandments. As the Psalm 40:8 says: "I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart."

When Christ came He brought an end to the Law as the means to righteousness. His atonement for sin made it possible for the believer, through faith in Him, to become righteous in God's sight. Gal. 2:21 "...if righteousness come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vain": but Rom. 10:4 states "...Christ is the end of the law for righteousness, to every one that believeth."

The believer no longer must strive to keep the law in order to attain righteousness, because he is by faith righteous in Christ, because of His atoning work on Calvary. Rom.3:21-22 NRSV says: "But now, apart from law, the righteousness of God has been disclosed, and is attested by the law and the prophets, [i.e.] the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all who believe."

"For in the gospel a righteousness from God is revealed, a righteousness that is by faith from first to last, just as it is written: "The righteous will live by faith." (NIV Rom. 1:17)

"And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith." (Phil. 3:9)

By faith in Christ's atonement for our sin, we are freed from the Law of Sin and Death. But we are enabled to fulfil the righteous requirements of the law as we live "after the Spirit". Rom. 8:4-5:

"That the righteousness [righteous requirements] of the law might be fulfilled in us [who believe], who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit."

*For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit."*

Christ's atonement, therefore, has freed us from the Law of Sin and Death to live under the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ. Rom. 8:2:

*"For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the Law of Sin and Death."*

Note that these two positions - being under the Law of Sin and Death, and under the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ - both stem from God's Law.

The sincere and conscientious believer is enabled, to the degree that he submits his life to the control of the Holy Spirit, to fulfil the righteous requirements of the Law. Thus for the BELIEVER the New Covenant 'Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ', replaces the Old Covenant 'Law of Sin and Death'.

Jeremiah Ch. 31 promises that this will be fulfilled on a national scale when the People of true Israel are, as a social unit, given a new heart, a heart of flesh, which will enable them to live by God's Law. Thus will dawn the Kingdom Age when Israel will be ruled by their spiritual King, Who (together with His Body of administrators) will appear in the form of Man, as the great conqueror of Satan and Judge and Ruler of the world.

His People will then operate nationally under the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus - the New Covenant (Jer. 31:31-37). A greatly blessed society will result as it is structured upon the perfect Law of God. Its blessings will have worldwide repercussions, and the knowledge of the Lord will fill the earth.

The reborn Israel Nation operating under the New Covenant will demonstrate to the whole world the consummate blessings which derive from obedience to the perfect order of the One True Living God. The Prophet Isaiah (2:2-5) foresaw this Kingdom Age: "And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains [nations], and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD." [His righteousness, His Law]

Israel was selected by God when He visited the Gentiles to take out a people for His Name, (Acts 15:14) i.e., to be the nation who, among all other nations, would witness to His Being (the One, True, Living God), His Power, as the only True God (as demonstrated in the Exodus) and His Righteousness (as revealed by His Perfect Law). Deut. 4: 5-8 explains God's object in choosing to reveal His Law to Israel:

*"Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?"*

Just as God selected Israel in grace to be His witnesses in the previous age, so He is drawing to Himself individuals from all peoples during this Gospel Age to be members of His mystical Body. These individual believers form an Holy Temple in the Lord built together to provide a dwelling place for His Spirit. *"And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit."* (Eph. 2:20-22)

This spiritual temple is to represent Him and to act on His behalf as a witness, again to His Person, Power and Righteousness, both in this present Gospel Age and in the Kingdom Age to come. Both the selection of National Israel and of the individual members of Christ's Body have been acts of Grace on the part of God.

We are told that "to be spiritually minded is life and peace" (Rom. 8:6), that is, by applying the mandates of God's Law under the guidance of the Spirit, in an earthly society. The object is to restore man to his original purpose and calling, and thus accomplish the restitution of God's perfect order.

If the requirement for the Law to be satisfied was so serious that it necessitated the death of the only-begotten Son of God to atone for sin, it is unlikely that God would abandon His Law. The purpose of the Grace of God is to fulfil His Law and enable men to keep it, not to put it aside.

And while man's *justification* is by the grace of God, man's *sanctification* is by means of the Law of God, because it

teaches us how to live in conscious obedience to the revealed will of God. Rom. 6:13-14: *"Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace."*

As individual believers with faith in the atoning work of Christ we do not live under the dominion of the inherited Original Sin Principle, but under the liberty of the Grace of God. While the Sin Principle must be eradicated, our Lord Jesus Christ has pronounced the *forgiveness of sins*, i.e. for particular acts of sin committed by believers, forgiveness is possible IF accompanied by repentance and restitution.

In order to eradicate the defective sin principle the saving work of Jesus Christ involves a new creation -

*"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature [creation]: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."* (2 Cor. 5:17)

*"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."* [Those who are born of the Spirit of God.] (Rom. 8:29)

The Institutes of Biblical Law makes the point that the Jews of our Lord's day made the Law the Mediator between God and man, and between God and the world, as well as the source of justification. It was this view of the Law which our Lord attacked, because He Himself was the Mediator, and He sought to re-establish the law in its proper role as the way of holiness. He rejected the spurious interpretations of the Pharisees. The Law of God does act as a Mediator, however, but between man and man, and is thus basic to a healthy society. Our Lord Himself recognized the authority of the Law of Moses and obeyed it. (Matt 5:17; 23:1-3)

In the Early Church era the authority of the Law continued, and only apostolically received revelation was grounds for any alteration to it. For example special revelation was necessary to motivate Peter to preach to Cornelius and family because they were Gentiles. (Acts 10:1-48 11:1-18)

The Law, then, IS for Christian man and Christian society.

"Civil law cannot be separated from Biblical Law, for the Biblical doctrine of law includes all law, civil, ecclesiastical, societal, familial, and all other forms of law. The social order which despises God's Law places itself on death row: it is marked for judgment." (R.J. Rushdoony)

(Refs: *Vine's Expos. Dict.*; *Inst. of Bib. Law*; *Illust. Bible Dict.*) (Ed.)

## THE ARMADA A.D. 1588

(Ext. from: *The History of Protestantism* by J.A. Wylie LL.D.)

The building of the Armada had been commenced two years before the execution of Mary Stuart whose elevation to the throne of England was to have been its object. Its preparation, however, continued despite her death.

"Neither time, nor toil, nor money was spared to fit out such a fleet as the world had never before seen. The long line of coast extending from Cape Finisterre to the extreme point of Sicily was converted into one vast building-yard. Wherever there was a harbour or river's mouth, advantage was taken of it to construct a war-galley or a transport craft. At intervals along this line of some 1,500 or 2,000 miles, might be seen keels laid down of a size then deemed colossal, and carpenters busy fastening thereto the bulging ribs, and clothing them with planks. The entire sea-board rang without intermission with the clang of hammer, the stroke of axe, and the voices of myriads of men, employed in building the vessels that were to bear the legionaries of Spain, the soldiers of the Inquisition, over the seas to the shores of heretical England.

Wherever ship-builders were to be found, whether in the West Indies or in America, Philip II searched them out, and had them transported to Spain to help forward his great and holy work. The inland forests were felled, and many a goodly oak and cork-tree were dragged to the coast; thousands of looms were set to work to weave cloth for sails; hundreds of forges were in full blaze, smelting the ore, which gangs of workmen were hammering into guns, pikes, and all sorts of war material. Quantities of powder and shot, and whatever might be needed for invasion, as grapples, bridges for crossing rivers, ladders for scaling the walls of towns, wagons, spades, mattocks, were stored up in abundance.

Bread, biscuit, wine, and carcasses of sheep and oxen were brought to Lisbon, where the main portion of the Armada was stationed, and stowed away in the ships..... The ships were victualled for six months. It was believed that by the expiry of that period the object of the Armada would be accomplished, and the sailors and soldiers of Spain would eat the corn of England.

The Armada numbered 150 vessels, great and small, armed, provisioned, equipped for the service expected of it. On board were 8,000 sailors; 2,088 galley-slaves for rowing; 20,000 soldiers, besides many noblemen and gentlemen who served as volunteers; its armour consisted of 2,650 pieces of ordnance; its burden was 60,000 tons. This was an immense tonnage at a time when the English navy consisted of 28 sail, and its aggregate burden did not exceed the tonnage of a single early Transatlantic steamer.....

The ships were of great capacity and amazing strength. Their strong ribs were lined with planks four feet in thickness, through which it was thought impossible that bullet could pierce. Cables smeared with pitch were wound round the masts, to enable them to withstand the fire of the enemy. The galleons were 64 in number. They towered up above the waves like castles: they were armed with heavy brass ordnance. The galleasses [heavy, low built vessels impelled by sail and oars] were also of great size, and contained within them, chambers, chapels, turrets, pulpits, and other commodities of large houses. They were mounted with great guns of brass and iron,..... and each was rowed by 300 galley-slaves, and furnished and beautified with trumpets, streamers, banners....."

All the craft and downright lying could do was done, to lay to sleep the suspicions of the people of England [that the Armada would be used against them]. "Even Walsingham, one of the most sagacious of the Queen's ministers, expressed his belief - just 15 days before the Armada sailed - that it never would invade England.... Such being the belief of some of her ambassadors and statesmen, it is not surprising that Elizabeth should have continued to confide in the friendly intensions of the man who was toiling night and day to prepare the means of her destruction, and could with difficulty be roused to put herself and kingdom in a proper posture of defence against the coming blow.

**Nor was the fleet now being constructed in Spain the whole of that mighty force which was being collected for the overthrow of England and the destruction of Protestantism. There was not one, but two Armadas.**

In the Netherlands, the possession of which gave King Philip coasts and ports opposed to England, there was a scene of activity and preparation as vast almost as that upon the sea-board of the Atlantic. Philip's governor in Belgium at that time was the **Duke of Parma**, the ablest general of his age, and his instructions were to prepare an army and fleet to co-operate with the Spanish force as soon as the Armada should arrive in the English Channel.

The Duke within his well-guarded territory, did not slacken his exertions night or day..... He brought ship-wrights and pilots from Italy, he levied mariners at Hamburg, Bremen, Ebden, and other places.....forests were felled to furnish flat-bottomed boats for transport. At Dunkirk he provided 28 warships. At Nieuport he got ready 200 smaller vessels, and 70 in the river of Waten. He stored up in the ships planks for constructing bridges and rafts for fording the English rivers, stockades for entrenchments, field-pieces, saddles for horses, baking-ovens - in short every requisite of an invading force. He employed some thousands of workmen in digging the Yper-lee for the transport of ships from Antwerp and Ghent to Bruges, where he had assembled 100 small vessels, which he meant to convey to the sea by the Sluys, or through his new

canal. The whole of the Spanish Netherlands suddenly burst into a scene of prodigious but baleful activity.

The Duke assembled in the neighbourhood of Nieuport a mighty host, of various nationalities. There were 30 regiments of Italians, 10 of Walloons, 8 of Scots, and 8 of Burgundians. Near Dixmuyde were mustered 80 regiments of Dutch, 60 of Spaniards, 6 of Germans, 7 of English fugitives, under the command of Sir William Stanley. There was hardly a noble house in Spain that had not its representative within the camp of Parma. Quite a flock of Italian and Neapolitan princes and counts repaired to his banners. Believing that the last hour of England had come, they had assembled to witness its fall.

Meanwhile every artifice, deception, and falsehood were resorted to, to delude Elizabeth and the statesmen who served her, and to hide from them their danger..... They were not to be fully awakened till the guns of the Spanish Armada were heard in the English Channel.

In aid of Philip's earthly armies, the Pope, when all was ready, mustered his spiritual artillery. **Sixtus V** fulminated his Bull against Elizabeth, in which he confirmed the previous one of **Pius V**, absolved her subjects from their allegiance, and solemnly conferred her kingdom upon Philip II 'to have and to hold as tributary and feudatory of the Papal Chair'." [The Pope also made Father Allen, Archbishop of Canterbury and Papal Legate. Allen had the Papal Bull translated into English meaning to publish it as soon as the Spanish Armada arrived.]

"There was therefore no longer disbelief in England touching the destination of Philip's vast fleet. In a few weeks his ships would be off the coast; **how was the invasion to be met?** England had only a handful of soldiers and a few ships to oppose the myriad host that was coming against her. The royal army then was composed of such regiments as the nobles, counties, and towns could assemble when the crown required their service. Appeals were issued to the Lords Lieutenant of the several counties: the response shows the spirit which animated England. The total foot and horse furnished by England were 87,000. Wales contributed 45,000: making together 132,000. [London itself contributed 20,000.]

This force was distributed into three armies: one of 22,000 foot and 2,000 horse, for the defence of the capital, and which was stationed at Tilbury under the Earl of Leicester. A second army consisting of 28,900 men, was for defence of the Queen's person. A third was formed, consisting of 27,400 heavy horse armed with lances, and 1,960 light horse armed with different weapons, to guard the coast. These were stationed at such points in the south and east as were likely to be selected by the enemy for landing. Beacons were prepared, and instructions were issued respecting their kindling, so that the soldiers might know on what point to converge, when the signal blazed forth announcing that the enemy had touched English soil.

The fleet which the Queen had sent to sea to oppose the Armada consisted of 34 ships of small tonnage, carrying 6,000 men. Besides these, the City of London provided 30 ships. In all the port towns merchant vessels were converted into warships; and the resting navy might number 150 vessels, with a crew of 14,000. This force was divided into two squadrons - one under Lord Howard, High Admiral of England, consisting of 17 ships, which were to cruise in the Channel and there wait the arrival of the Armada. The second squadron, under Lord Seymour, consisting of 15 ships, was stationed at Dunkirk, to intercept Parma, should he attempt to cross with his fleet from Flanders. Sir Francis Drake, in his ship the *Revenge*, had a following of about 30 privateers. After the war broke out the fleet was farther increased by ships belonging to the nobility and the merchants, hastily armed and sent to sea; though the brunt of the fight, it was foreseen, must fall on the Queen's ships.

At this crisis Queen Elizabeth gave a noble example of patriotism and courage to her subjects. Attired in a military dress she appeared on horseback in the camp at Tilbury, and spiritedly addressed her soldiers, declaring her resolution rather to perish in battle than survive the ruin of the Protestant faith, and the slavery of her people.

The force now mustered in England looks much more formidable when set forth on paper than when drawn up in front of Philip's army. These 100,000 men were simply militia, insufficiently drilled, poorly armed, and to be compared in no point, save their spirit, with the soldiers of Spain, who had served in every clime, and met warriors of all nations on the battle-field. And although the English fleet counted hull for hull with the Spanish, it was in comparison but a collection of pinnaces and boats.

The Queen's spirit was admirable, but her thrift was carried to such an extreme that she grudged the shot for the guns, and the rations for the men who were to defend her throne. The Spanish half alone was deemed more than sufficient to conquer England, how easy would conquest become when that Armada should be joined, as it was to be, by the mighty force under Parma, the flower of the Spanish army. England with her long line of coast, her unfortified towns, her four millions of population, including many thousand Papists ready to rise in insurrection as soon as the invader had made good his landing, was at that hour in supreme peril; and its standing or falling was the standing or falling of Protestantism."

The ships of the Armada collected in Lisbon harbour lying weather-bound until with a shifting wind the proud galleons spread their canvas, and began their voyage towards England. For three days, May 28, 29 and 30, 1588, the fleet continued to glide down the Tagus to the sea. "The Pope had pronounced his curse of Elizabeth, now he gave his blessing

to the fleet, and with this double pledge of success the Armada began its voyage..... With sails spread to the breeze, and banners and streamers gaily unfurled, it held its way along the coast of Spain, the *St. Peter* doubtless taking the lead, for the 12 principal ships of the Armada, bound on an holy enterprise, had been baptised with the names of the twelve apostles. On board was Don Martin Allacon, Administrator and Vicar-General of the 'Holy Office of the Inquisition' and 200 Barefooted Friars and Dominicans. The guns of the Armada were to begin the conquest of heretical England, and the spiritual arms of the Fathers were to complete it.

Just as the Armada was about to sail, the Marquis Santa Cruz, who had been appointed to the chief command, died. He had been 30 years in Philip's service, and was beyond doubt the ablest sea-captain of whom Spain could boast..... The Duke of Medina Sidonia was selected for the onerous post, his main recommendation for the post being his vast wealth. He was the owner of large estates which lay near Cadiz, and which had been settled at the first by a colony from Sidon. To counter-balance his inexperience in naval affairs, the ablest seamen whom Spain possessed were chosen as his subordinate officers. The 'Golden Duke' was there simply for ornament; the real head of the expedition was to be the Duke of Parma, Philip's commander in the Netherlands, and the ablest of his generals. The Duke was to cross from Flanders as soon as the Armada should have arrived off Calais and, uniting his numerous army with the vast fleet, he was to descend like a cloud upon the shore of England."

The huge hulks so disproportioned to their tiny sails made progress windward wearisomely slow despite the calm sea, and in 21 days it had only reached the Bay of Biscay, where the Armada was scattered by a gale. They reassembled, but a more severe storm burst upon them when off Ushant Island and one of the greatest of the galleons went down with all on board, and two others were driven on to the shore of France.

"The storm subsiding, the Armada once more gathered itself together, and setting sail entered the Channel, and on July 29, was off the Lizard. Next day England had her first sight of her expected enemy, coming over the blue sea to conquer her. Instantly the beacon-fires were kindled, and blazing along the coast and away into the inland, announced alike to dweller in city and in rural parts that the Spanish fleet was in the Channel..... In the afternoon of Saturday, July 30, it could be seen from the high ground above Plymouth harbour, advancing slowly from the south-west in the form of a crescent, the two horns of which were seven miles apart. As one massive hulk after another came out of the blue distance, and the armament stretched itself out in portentous length on the bosom of the deep, it was soon that rumour had not in the least exaggerated its size. On board his great galleon the *St. Martin*, in his shot-proof fortress, stood Medina Sidonia, casting proud glances around him moving onwards as he believed to certain victory...

That was a night long to be remembered in England. As another and yet another hill-top lighted its fires in the darkness, and the ever-extending line of light flashed the news of the Armada's arrival from the shores of the Channel to the moors of Northumberland; and across the Tweed, all through Scotland, where, too, beacon-fires had been prepared, the hearts of men were drawn together by the sense of a common danger and a common terror. All controversies were forgotten in one absorbing interest; and the cry of the nation went up to the Throne above, the He who covered His people in Egypt on that awful night when the Angel passed through the land, would spread his wing over England, and not suffer the Destroyer to touch it."

The moment that news arrived that the Armada had been sighted off the Lizard Howard, Drake and Hawkins made preparations, and by Saturday morning 60 ships had been towed out of Plymouth Harbour. Their number was only one third of the Armada and their size greatly inferior; but manned by patriotic crews, they hoisted sail to meet the enemy. The wind was blowing from the south-west and the galleons of Spain, with their heavy ordnance, and numerous squadrons, rolled uneasily and worked clumsily in the chopping sea. The smaller English ships handled by expert seamen, bearing finely up before the breeze, took a close survey of the Spanish fleet then standing off to windward, became invisible in the haze.

On Sunday morning, July 31, Medina Sidonia gave the signal for an engagement but the sluggish Spanish galleons could not close with the English ships which were stationed to windward. "The English vessels, light, swift, and skilfully handled, would run up to the Armada, pour a broadside into it, and then swiftly retreat beyond the reach of the Spanish guns. Sailing right in the eye of the wind, they defied pursuit." As the Armada moved slowly up-channel the English fleet harried its rear, a little nimble foe sending cannon balls through the sides of some of the galleons or demolishing turrets or masts, while the Spaniards blazed away to no purpose, for their shot, discharged from lofty decks, passed over the ships of their antagonists, and fell into the sea. The English fired four shots to one of the Spaniards, and had inflicted much damage, without loss of either ship or man on their side.

"As night fell the Armada huddled together to prevent dispersion, but the galleon of Pedro di Valdez, fouling with the *Santa Catalina* was so much damaged that it fell behind and became the booty of the English. This galleon had on board a large amount of treasure, and what was of greater importance to the captors, whose scanty stock of ammunition was already becoming exhausted, many tons of gunpowder. Above the loss of the money and the ammunition was that of her commander to the Spaniards, for Pedro di Valdez was the only naval officer in the fleet who was acquainted with the Channel."

## THE ARMADA A.D. 1588 (Continued)

Later the same evening the captain of the rear-admiral's galleon accused the master-gunner of careless firing. This man immediately thrust a burning match into the powder magazine and threw himself out of one of the portholes. The explosion killed the paymaster of the fleet and 200 soldiers. The strong hulk containing a great amount of treasure, and a supply of ammunition which had not ignited, stayed afloat to be seized next morning by the English. "On the very first day of conflict the Armada had lost two flagships, 450 officers and men, the paymaster of the fleet, and 100,000 ducats of Spanish gold. This was no auspicious commencement of an expedition which Spain had exhausted itself to fit out."

Next day combat was long and confused, but the Armada continued on towards the point where the Duke of Parma was to join it with his army, then strike the decisive blow. The shores of the English Channel were crowded with spectators and merchant vessels were hastening from every port of the realm, while nobles and gentry were flocking to the fleet, giving by their presence prestige to the cause, and communicating their own enthusiasm to the soldiers and sailors in the fleet. By August 4, the Armada was off the Isle of Wight and here the sharpest action was fought, broadside after broadside being exchanged at a distance of about 100 yards. "Ships of apostolic name found their saintly titles no protection from the round shot of the English guns. The *St. Matthew*, the *St. Mark*, the *St. Philip*, the *St. Luke*, the *St. John*, and the *St. Martin* fought against the *Lion*, the *Bull*, the *Bear* the *Tiger*, the *Dreadnought*, the *Revenge* and the *Victory*, but they could gain no mastery over their unapostolic antagonists. The sides of the galleons were pierced and riddled with English shot, their masts cut or splintered, and their cordage torn; and when evening fell, the enemy [the English], who had all through the conflict seen the Spanish shot pass harmlessly over him and bury itself in the sea, stood away, his hulls bearing no sign of battle, hardly a cord torn, and his crews as intact as his ships.

On the following day, the procession up-channel was resumed at the same slow pace, the mighty Armada leading and the humble English fleet following. On the afternoon of Saturday the Spaniards were off Calais where Medina Sidonia was to be joined by the Duke of Parma, with the fleet and army which he had been preparing all the previous winter, and all that summer, in the harbours of Flanders. "The hour had now come when it was to be determined whether England should remain an independent kingdom, or become one of Philip's numerous satrapies; whether it was to retain the light of the Protestant faith, or to fall back into the darkness and serfdom of a mediaeval superstition." Though galleons had been damaged considerably by the English and several lay at the bottom of the ocean, these losses were hardly felt by the great Armada. It waited but the junction with the Duke of Parma for the death-grapple between Spain and England to begin.

On his way up the Channel Medina Sidonia had sent messenger after messenger to Parma urging him to be punctual. **But Parma did not come.** His numerous fleet and powerful host of regiments was assembled ready to set out for England and his rendezvous with Sidonia. "But one thing was wanting, and its absence rendered all these vast preparations fruitless. Parma needed an open door from his harbours to the ocean, and the Dutch took care not to leave him one. They drew a line of warships along the Netherland coast, and Parma, with his sailors and soldiers, was imprisoned in his own ports - months of labour and millions of ducats lost for want of the means of exit. It was strange that this had not been foreseen and provided against. The oversight reveals the working of a Hand powerful enough by its slightest touches to defeat the wisest schemes and crush the mightiest combinations of man." Parma repeatedly requested both Philip II and Medina Sidonia to use the Armada to make a passage through the hostile Dutch fleet enclosing him, to enable his force to leave their harbours, but his requests were ignored.

Meanwhile the English sought for a plan to drive off the Armada before Parma could join it. "A bold and somewhat novel expedient, suggested by Her Majesty, was resolved upon for accomplishing this object. Eight ships were selected from the crowd of volunteer vessels that followed the fleet; their masts were smeared with pitch, their hulls were filled with powder and all kinds of explosive and combustible materials; and so prepared they were set adrift in the direction of the Armada, leaving to the Spaniards no alternative but to cut their cables or to be burned at their anchors..... Heavy masses of clouds hid the stars; the muttering of distant thunder reverberated in the sky; that deep, heavy swell of ocean that precedes the tempest was rocking the galleons, and rendering their position every moment more unpleasant - so close to the shallows of Calais on the one side, with the quicksands of Flanders on their lee.

While in this feverish state of apprehension, new objects of terror presented themselves to the Spaniards. It was about an hour past midnight when the watch discerned certain dark objects emerging out of the blackness and advancing towards them. They had hardly given the alarm when suddenly these dark shapes burst into flame, lighting up sea and sky in gloomy grandeur. These pillars of fire came stalking onwards over the waters. The Spaniards gazed for a moment upon the dreadful apparition, and, divining its nature and mission, they instantly cut their cables, and, with the loss of some of their galleons and the damage of others in the confusion and panic, they bore away into the German Ocean.

With first light the English admiral weighed anchor, and set sail in pursuit of the fleeing Spaniard. At eight o'clock on Monday morning, Drake came up with the Armada off Gravelines, and giving it no time to collect and reform, he began the most important of all the battles which had yet been

fought. All the great ships on both sides, and all the great admirals of England, were in that action; the English ships lay-to close to the galleons, and poured broadside after broadside into them. It was a rain of shot from morning to night. The galleons falling back before the fierce onset, and huddling together, the English fire was poured into the mass of hulls and masts and did fearful execution, converting the ships into shambles, rivulets of blood pouring from their scuttles into the sea.

Of the Spanish guns many were dismounted, those that remained available fired but slowly, while the heavy rolling of the vessels threw the shot into the air. Several galleons were seen to go down, others reeled away towards Ostend." The breeze shifted to the north-west and the seas continued to rise, and the Armada narrowly escaped being driven on to the shoals and quicksands of the Netherlands. "The power of the Armada had been broken; most of its vessels were in a sinking condition; from 4,000 to 5,000 of its soldiers, shot down, had received burial in the ocean; and at least as many more lay wounded and dying on board their shattered galleons. **Of the English not more than 100 had fallen.**"

With a wind change to the east the Spanish had the choice of returning to their anchorage off Calais or returning to Spain by way of the Orkneys. They chose to return to Spain in battered ships, without pilots, and through unknown and dangerous seas, rather than confront the English fleet again by returning to Calais. The wind shifted to the south-west and blew every moment with greater force. "The mostly rudderless ships could do nothing but drift before the rising storm into the northern seas. Drake followed them for a day or two; he did not fire a gun, in fact his ammunition was spent, but the sight of his ships was enough, the Spaniards fled, and did not even stay to succour their leaking vessels, which went down unhelped amid the waves." Drake watched the Armada speed away towards the coast of Norway and resolved to return to home.

"No sooner did Drake turn back from the fleeing foe than the tempest took up the pursuit, for that moment a furious gale burst out, and the last the English saw of the Armada were the vanishing forms of their retreating galleons, as they entered the clouds of storm and became hid in the blackness of the northern night. In these awful solitudes, which seemed abandoned to tempests, the Spaniards, without pilots and without a chart, were environed by bristling rocks and by unknown shallows, by currents and whirlpools..... The fleet was lessening every day, both in men and ships; the sailors died and were thrown overboard; the vessels leaked and sank in the waves.

The survivors were tossed about entirely at the mercy of the winds and the waters; now they were whirled along the iron-bound coast of Norway, now they were dashed on the savage rocks of the Shetlands, and now they found themselves in the intricate friths and racing currents of the Orkneys.

Carried on the tempest's winds round Cape Wrath, they were next launched amid the perils of the Hebrides. The rollers of the Atlantic hoisted them up, dashed them against the black cliffs, or flung them on the shelving shore; their crews, too worn with toil and want to swim ashore, were drowned in the surf, and littered the beach with their corpses.

The winds drove the survivors of that doomed fleet further south, and now they were careering along the west coast of Ireland. The crowd of sail seen off the coast caused alarm at the first, but soon it was known how little cause there was to fear an Armada which was fleeing when no man was pursuing. There came a day's calm; hunger and thirst were raging on board the ships; their store of water was entirely spent; the Spaniards sent some boats on shore to beg a supply. They prayed piteously, they offered any amount of money, but not a drop could they have. The natives knew that should they succour the enemies of Elizabeth, the Government would hold them answerable.

Nor was this the worst; new horrors awaited them on this fated coast. The storm returned in all its former violence; to windward were the mighty crested billows of the Atlantic, against which both themselves and their vessels were without power to contend; to the leeward were the bristling cliffs of the Irish coast, amid which they sought, but found not, haven or place of rest. The gale raged for 11 days, and during that time galleon after galleon came on shore, scattering their drowned crews by hundreds upon the beach. An eye-witness thus describes the dreadful scene: 'When I was at Sligo,' wrote Sir Geoffrey Fenton, 'I numbered on one strand of less than five miles in length, 1100 dead bodies of men, which the sea had driven upon the shore. The country people told me the like was in other places.' .....

The sea was not the only enemy these wretched men had to dread. The natives, though of the same religion with the Spaniards, were more pitiless than the waves. As the Spaniards crawled through the surf up the beach, the Irish slaughtered them for the sake of their velvets, their gold brocades, and their rich chains.... It was calculated that in the month of September alone, 8,000 Spaniards perished between the Giants' Causeway and Blosket Sound.... The islets, creeks, and shores were strewn with wrecks and corpses, while in the offing there tossed an ever-diminishing fleet, torn and battered, laden with toil-worn, famished, maddened, despairing, dying men."

"The few galleons that escaped the waves and rocks crept back one by one to Spain, telling by their maimed and battered condition, before their crews had opened their lips, the story of their overthrow. That awful tragedy was too vast to be disclosed all at once. When at last the terrible fact was fully known, the nation was smitten down by the blow. Philip II, stunned and overwhelmed, shut himself up in his closet in the Escorial, and would see no one; a cry of lamentation and woe went up from the kingdom. Hardly was there a noble family in all Spain which had not lost one or more of its members. The

young grandees, the heirs of their respective houses, who had gone forth but a few months before, confident of returning victorious, were sleeping at the bottom of the English seas, amid hulks and cannon and money-chests. Of the 30,000 who had sailed in the Armada, scarcely 10,000 saw again their native land; and these returned in almost every instance, to pine and die. The Duke of Medina Sidonia, the commander-in-chief, was almost the only one of the nobles who outlived the catastrophe; but his head was bowed in shame....

To add to the griefs of Philip II, he was deeply wounded from a quarter whence he had looked for sympathy and help. Pope Sixtus had promised a contribution of a million of crowns towards the expenses of the Armada, but when he saw to what end it had come he refused to pay a single ducat. In vain Philip urged that the Pope had instigated him to the attempt, that the expedition had been undertaken in the sacred cause of the Church, and the loss ought to be borne mutually. Sixtus was deaf, almost satirical. He said he could not be expected, to give a million of money for an Armada which had accomplished nothing, and was now at the bottom of the sea."

"The Armada was the mightiest effort in the shape of armed force ever put forth by the Popish Powers against Protestantism, and it proved the turning point in the great war between Rome and the Reformation. Spain was never after what it had been before the Armada. The failure of that expedition said in effect to her, '*Remove the diadem; put off the crown.*' Almost all the military genius and the naval skill at her service were lost in that ill-fated expedition. The flower of Philip's army, and the ablest of his admirals, were now at the bottom of the ocean. The financial loss could not be reckoned at less than six millions of ducats; but that was nothing compared with the extinction of Spain's prestige. The catastrophe stripped her naked. Her position and that of the Protestant Powers were to a large extent reversed. England and the Netherlands rose, and Spain fell. There followed that same year, 1588, other heavy blows to the Popish interest."

In France the two Guises, Catherine de Medici and Henry II, passed from the scene of their intrigues and crimes opening the way for Henry IV to take the throne, and the Protestant interests in France were greatly strengthened, as was the Protestantism of James VI of Scotland.

"The tragedy of the Armada was a great sermon preached to the Popish and Protestant nations. The text of that sermon was that England had been saved by a Divine Hand. All acknowledged the skill and daring of the English admirals, and the patriotism and bravery of the English sailors and soldiers, but all at the same time confessed that these alone could not have saved the throne of Elizabeth. The Almighty Arm had been stretched out, and a work so stupendous had been wrought, as to be worthy of a place by the side of the wonders of old time. There was a consecutiveness and a progression in the acts, a unity in the drama, and a sublimity in the terrible but righteous catastrophe in which it issued, that

told the least reflective that the Armada's overthrow was .... the result of arrangement and plan. Even the Spaniards themselves confessed that the Divine Hand was upon them; that One looked forth at times from the storm-cloud that pursued them, and troubled them. Christendom at large was solemnised: the ordinary course of events had been interrupted; the heavens had been bowed, and the Great Judge had descended upon the scene.

While dismay reigned within the Popish kingdoms, the Protestant States joined in a chorus of thanksgiving. In England by the command of Her Majesty, and in the United Provinces by order of the States-General, a day of festival was appointed, whereon all were commanded to repair to church, and 'render thanks unto God.' This day was November 29, 1588 - a day wholly spent in fasting, prayer, and giving of thanks.

Queen Elizabeth, followed by the dignitaries of the realm, rode through the streets of London to St. Paul's Cathedral. The houses were hung with blue cloth and the citizens in holiday dress lined the streets. The Queen with her clergy and nobles, having offered public thanks in the church, retired to Paul's Cross, where a sermon was preached from the same stone pulpit from which Ridley's and Latimer's voices had often been heard; and after the sermon the Queen rose and addressed her assembled subjects, exhorting them to unite with her in extolling that merciful Power which had scattered her foes, and shielded from overthrow her throne and realm."

All the Protestant Kingdoms shared in this great deliverance. Zealand struck a new coin, on one side with the Zealand arms were the words, '*Glory to God alone*', on the other side a representation of the Spanish Fleet with the words, '*It came, went, and was. Anno 1588.*' Holland, too, struck a commemorative medal, while Theodore Beza, at Geneva, celebrated the event in Latin verse.

"It seemed as if the days of Miriam, with their judgments and songs of triumph, had returned, and that the Hebrew prophetess had lent her timbrel to England, that she might sing upon it the destruction of a mightier host than that of Egypt, and the overthrow of a greater tyrant than he who lay drowned in the Red Sea. England began the song, as was meet, for around her isle had the Armada been led, a spectacle of doom; but soon, from beyond the German ocean, from the foot of the Alps, from the shores of Scotland, other voices were heard swelling the anthem, and saying:

*'Sing ye to the Lord, for He hath triumphed gloriously:  
the horse and his rider hath He thrown into the sea.  
The enemy said, I will pursue, I will over-take, I will divide  
the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them;  
I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.'*

*'Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them;  
they sank as lead in the mighty waters.'* (Ex. 15:21, 9-10)

[God has promised Israel's existence forever. He has preserved our People for 3500 years, and will continue to do so, though the evil multiplied against us seems insurmountable.]

(Ed.)

## VARIOUS COMMENT

### PALESTINE

The following is part of an article by Gideon Levy taken from Neil Baird's e-mail per *On Target Bulletin, June 22, 2001*. The author comments that rather than Israelis having their usual variety of political opinions, "the nation in recent months has become a choir that sings one song, in one voice", and "an appalling hatred for Arabs has seized everyone." There is little difference between left and right. "The right says, honestly, that it aspires to fighting a war, while the left says that war is inevitable because of Arafat. That is a very minor difference - too minor. The lip service the left is paying in the form of calls for a freeze on construction in the settlements, or for the establishment of a Palestinian state, is pathetic: too little and too late."

"It didn't have to be this way. The voice that has been muted is now more essential than ever. Israel needs another voice now, not just that of the brave but minuscule Gush Shalom (the Peace Bloc). Where are the intellectuals and the statesmen to assert that the Palestinians could never have accepted what Ehud Barak offered, that the way it was offered outraged them even more? Who will declare that a just solution to the conflict must include not only a fair territorial solution but also a just solution for the refugees, including recognition of their right of return?

Who will speak out in a loud voice to offer a truth different from the one now sweeping the country from end to end? Who will state that the occupation is an act of violence, the most terrible of all, that terrorism is not only suicide bombers but also firing missiles at inhabited homes?

Who will assert the truth:-

That there are too few differences between a person who blows himself up outside a discotheque and kills 20 boys and girls, and a person who frivolously fires shells at a house in which an infant girl has just finished drinking milk from her mother's breast?

That depriving a whole nation of freedom of movement and placing that nation in a prison is an act of violence more cruel than any in the past, and stirs a people to fight using whatever means it has?

That the incitement in the Palestinian media is not that much worse than the incitement on Israeli radio and television?

That the present war is first and foremost a war over Netzerim and Yitzhar, and that if they or all the settlements did

not exist our situation would be immeasurably better? That the roots of Palestinian terrorism have to be sought in the Israeli occupation and not in the Palestinians' genes?

Almost no one is asking these questions. A whole nation is now huddled around one tribal bonfire to lament its bitter fate, mourn its dead and ignore the dead of the other side. As usual, it views itself as the victim, turns the enemy into Satan and waits, inactive and bravely unthinking, for the **calamity that is about to befall it** and for which it is in no small measure to blame.” [Ref. Zech.12:11-14; 14:1-12]

## PREDICTING MAJOR MARKET UPHEAVAL

*Spotlight, January, 2001, p. 4*, reports that “in their soundproof conference rooms, the money magnates who style themselves ‘masters of the universe’ - the elders of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and Bilderberg - have started holding rehearsals for an anticipated breakdown of the US financial markets.”

A number of crisis signals are already looming on the horizon. “Core inflation figures are up, and the high-tech markets are in a slump, leading to sharp losses in stockholder assets.....

A number of major banks are reporting a rising tide of loan defaults. First Union Corp., the sixth largest US money-centre, revealed in regulatory filings that it had over \$700 million of ‘impaired’ (non-performing) loans on its books at the end of the third quarter, a whopping 11 percent increase over the previous year. First Union, long regarded as one of the nation’s fastest-growing and most prosperous banks, reacted to the crisis by closing 90 branches, firing 2,350 employees, shutting its Money Store subsidiary, and watching helplessly as its stock fell by 50 percent.

Other banks report similar problems. Not since the recession of 1990 has Wall Street seen such a rapid deterioration in credit quality... The credit ratings of a record 470 corporations were sharply downgraded in the year 2000, as the number of ‘noncurrent’ (unpaid) commercial and industrial loans rose by a shocking 38.7 percent over the preceding year.

The CFR and Bilderberg business barons consider that in such a crisis, the “Federal Reserve must ride to the rescue, by providing ‘whatever liquidity [cash] may be needed to save the US payments system’..... However, under the law, the Federal Reserve is authorized to manage the money supply only by buying or selling bonds.”

But there is a “question that has been haunting Wall Street for years. Is Fed Chairman Alan Greenspan, whose indifference to legal niceties is well known, keeping the money supply

brimming over with secretly, and illegally, generated billions in US currency?”

Noted author and researcher Christopher Hitchens is quoted in *Spotlight*, February 19, 2001, as saying that “Greenspan received his intellectual formation as an acolyte of the so-called ‘Objectivist’ movement headed by the late Ayn Rand in the ‘60s. It was an extremist Libertarian cult group that ‘exalted greed, ruthless profiteering, and taught harsh contempt for Christianity and any notion of treating others charitably.’ He believes Greenspan still follows this Objectivist doctrine.

An article in *Nexus, June-July, 2001*, entitled “The Last President to Defy the Federal Reserve” makes the following points. Kennedy has been described as “by far the most knowledgeable President of all time in the general area of economics.” His economic programme included:

“Tax proposals to redirect the foreign investments of US companies; Making distinctions in tax reform between productive and non-productive investment; Eliminating the tax privileges of US-based global investment companies; Cracking down on foreign tax havens; Supporting proposals to eliminate tax privileges for the wealthy; Proposing increased taxes for large oil and mineral companies; Revising the investment tax credit; and Making a proposal to expand the powers of the President to deal with recession.

President George W. Bush, to bolster his tax-cut proposal, has accurately demonstrated how Kennedy, in 1961, passed a much larger and broader tax cut than the one he is presently proposing. At the time, Kennedy articulated a profound understanding of the economic principle of leaving the maximum amount of capital at the source of production, with the taxpayer. Most economists agree that the Kennedy tax cut contributed greatly to the prosperous economy of the 1960s. And President Reagan’s 1981 tax cut contributed to the prosperity of the 1980s and 1990s.

With regard to the Fed, J.J. Saxon, Kennedy’s comptroller of the currency, encouraged a policy of broader investment and lending powers to be granted to non-Fed-affiliated banks. This would involve allowing for the setting of interest rates by these independent banks and lenders that could compete with those set by the Fed and its affiliates. Saxon also decided that these non-Fed banks and institutions could underwrite state and local bond issuances, an area that had been a bailiwick for Fed-affiliated banks. These policies set the Kennedy administration at odds with the powerful central banking system. The Fed seeks to increase further its monopolistic prerogative over the issuance of currency and the setting of interest rates.

In June, 1963, President Kennedy authorised the issuance of more than US\$4 billion in debt-free ‘United States Notes’

through the US Treasury. This extraordinary act completely circumvented the Fed, which expects to be called upon to lend currency - at interest accruing to themselves - to the US Government. Perhaps Kennedy reasoned that this currency would reduce the national debt by avoiding the necessity of paying interest to the Fed.

The last time a President tried this was in 1862, when Abraham Lincoln authorised the issuance of US\$450 million in debt-free currency - known at the time as ‘greenbacks’ - through US Treasury, rather than borrow money from the banking establishment. Lincoln stated: ‘Government possessing power to create and issue currency .... need not and should not borrow capital at interest.... The privilege of creating and issuing money is not only the supreme prerogative of the government, but is the government’s greatest creative opportunity.’

It is a fascinating coincidence that Presidents Abraham Lincoln and John F. Kennedy were both assassinated. Kennedy opposed many powerful interests during his all-too-brief Presidency..... The widow of accused assassin Lee Harvey Oswald, in a 1994 interview with the author A.J. Weberman, said the following: “The answer to the Kennedy assassination is with the Federal Reserve Bank. Don’t underestimate that. It’s wrong to blame it on Angleton and the CIA per se only. This is only one finger of the same hand. The people who supply the money are above the CIA.”

## POWELL VERSUS ZIONIST LOBBY

The January 19, 2001, issue of *Forward*, one of the most influential Zionist newspapers in America, contained an attack on Colin Powell, US Secretary of State. The paper stated that the pro-Israeli partisans are rallying behind the new Secretary of Defence, Donald Rumsfeld, in order to ‘limit’ Powell’s power over foreign policy.

“According to *Forward*: Mr. Powell is widely viewed as harbouring a reluctance, bordering in some critics’ minds on outright isolationism, to unleash American power overseas. Mr. Rumsfeld, by contrast, is seen as favouring a vigorous exercise of American power on a global scale...”

“*Forward* hints that newly-inaugurated President George W. Bush is trying to play off the Israeli lobby and its adherents against others who raise questions about the need for the United States to continue its previous all-out stance favouring Israel’s demands.... What is particularly interesting is that *Forward* frankly admits that ‘while few will discuss it for the record, many pro-Israel activists believe Mr. Powell will be less pro-Israel than his recent predecessors at State.’ ..... the Israeli lobby fears that Powell actually believes that

America's foreign policy should be 'guided by American interests' - a remarkable confession of the very real fact that Israel's interests are not necessarily America's interests.

"What bothers the Israeli lobby most about Powell is that while serving as chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff under President George Bush, Powell not only counselled against military action against Saddam Hussein, but Powell urged that the war be cut short before Saddam was driven from power. This is not something that has been widely reported in the mainstream media, precisely because it points out that even a high-ranking military figure questioned the Israeli lobby's demand that Saddam be liquidated." Powell also argued against the war in Serbia.

Colin Powell's own statement regarding war is:

"Lincoln perceived war correctly. It is the scourge of God. We should be very careful how we use it. When we do use it, we should not be equivocal: we should win and win decisively. If our objective is something short of winning ... we should see our objective clearly, then achieve it swiftly and efficiently."

An earlier report in the *Scottish Sunday Herald, September, 2000*, stated that the US and its allies deliberately destroyed Iraq's water supply and in the nine years since have prevented it from being repaired, by keeping out the equipment and chemicals necessary.

The water system was vulnerable because of its dependence on imported equipment and chemicals. Eight multipurpose dams were repeatedly bombed, smashing the infrastructure for flood control, municipal and industrial water storage, irrigation and hydroelectric power. Four of Iraq's seven major pumping stations were destroyed together with 31 municipal water and sewage facilities.

Result: Water-borne diseases - typhoid, dysentery, hepatitis, cholera and polio - have killed thousands of Iraqi civilians. The water supply had nothing to do with supplying or supporting Iraqi troops in Kuwait. It was intended to deliberately kill and sicken Iraqi civilians. Communications towers, bridges and ammunition dumps are military targets - surely not a city's sewer and water system.

E.Brown in a letter to *Spotlight, February 12, 2001*, says:

"I am a Christian living and working in Pennsylvania. My degree is in modern languages, Arabic and Spanish. This has led to a great interest in regional politics and economics in the Middle East.

I have come to realize how dire the situation in Iraq is as a result of sanctions. August 6, 2000, represented the 10th year of sanctions in Iraq. These sanctions have not affected Saddam Hussein, but have had a devastating effect on the

average Iraqi family. UNICEF estimates that somewhere between 250,000 and 500,000 children under five have died as a direct result of sanctions. Sixteen children die every three hours as a result of poor medical treatment or lack of vital drugs banned as 'dual use' items. More than a million people have died over the past nine years because of sanctions and an increased rate of cancer, due to the Security Council preventing Iraq from cleaning up the depleted uranium dust resulting from the Gulf War of 1991. The population in Iraq suffering from cancer has shot up from 10 percent in 1990 to 48 percent in 1999.

The situation is ghastly. Iraqis have no hope for the future whilst they watch the West support a policy that is killing their children. The only two governments at the UN Security Council which insist that this policy against Iraq be continued are the United States and Great Britain....."

*Spotlight*'s comment was: "Though we harbour little sympathy for a leader who butchers his own people, we condemn the United States' disastrous policy of sowing violence in the Middle East in the insane pursuit of propping up Israel."

The *Sunday Herald Sun, March 11, 2001*, reported that "Saddam Hussein remains defiant in the face of Western bombing raids, but Iraq is fast becoming an economic wasteland, thanks to the worst drought in the nation's history. Israeli experts believe Iraq's ancient irrigation system is on the verge of collapse, its cities chronically short of water and its efforts to create three artificial rivers at a standstill.

The crisis has been caused by last year's rainfalls, which were just five percent of the annual average. The natural disaster extends from south-eastern Turkey, where the sources of Iraq's Tigris and Euphrates rivers are found, south to Syria and Iran.... One of the main dams in Iraq's nationwide grid, parts of which are more than 3000 years old, is crumbling. Dams built by Turkey during the past decade to regulate the flow of the Tigris and Euphrates - and thereby give the Turks a stranglehold over the Syrian and Iraqi economies - already are below their red lines. The drought, the drop in the flow of water from Turkey, and the siphoning off of water for irrigation in Syria, has been a catastrophe for Iraqi agriculture.

The immediate result has been a migration as Iraqi farmers abandon the land for the cities. Iraq can now feed only a quarter of its population."

The effects of the Gulf War and its aftermath are far-reaching. Not only will the economies of targeted countries become over strained as boat loads of these unfortunate people seek asylum as illegal immigrants, but tens of thousands of American and British troops are suffering from radiation poisoning from the depleted uranium shells fired during the War. (Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 600

October, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

### TERROR & TERRORISM

Terror may be defined as intense fear caused for the purpose of subduing or coercing (i.e., compelling compliance by moral force, lawful authority or otherwise).

While Law cannot be defined as simply compulsion or coercion, it must be recognized that coercion is basic to Law. For "Law is not law if it lacks the power to bind, to compel, and to punish."\* Power, then, is essential to law.

God identifies Himself in Scripture as "the Almighty". To fail to recognize His absolute power is to deny that He is God.

As power is primarily a religious concept, any ruler or source of power in any system, has a religious significance. Even a democratic state claims powers and prerogatives. The Marxist state, however, claims and exercises **absolute power**, which is concentrated and jealously guarded. It is an anti-God state because it cannot ascribe absolute power to a "god" other than itself, nor tolerate any division of powers in its government.

Law is applied power, its purpose being in part, to be a "terror" to evil-doers:

*"For he (the ruler) is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil."* (Romans 13:4)

Scripture demonstrates the need for an element of fear as man faces God, and as sinful, law-breaking man faces the Law. As God is absolute power, all lesser powers derive their power and moral authority from God: ".....For there is no power but

of God: the powers that be are ordained of God." (Rom. 13:1) However, all rulers should exercise their power on God's terms only, and under His jurisdiction, or face His judgment.

"Not only is all power derived from God and decreed by His absolute power, but it is also decreed and bound by His absolute righteousness..... **true law** [is] not only power but also righteousness. It is, therefore, a "terror" to evil-doers but the security and praise of the godly citizenry (ref.Rom. 13:2-5).

Law is either **righteous**, or it is **anti-law** masquerading as **Law**. Modern legal positivism, Marxism, and other legal philosophies are thus exponents of **anti-law**, in that they deny **Law as an approximation of ultimate order and truth**, and recognize only a **humanistic doctrine of law**. If law is severed from righteousness and truth, it leads on the one hand to the **anarchy** of a lawless and meaningless world, or, on the other, to the **totalitarianism** of an elite group which imposes its relative "truth" on other men by sheer and unprincipled coercion."\*

According to Scripture Law is required to be a **ministry of justice** under God, the civil officer being a "minister of God". This is the only possible foundation for a just and prosperous social order.

"The anti-Christian state makes itself god and therefore sees itself as the source of both law and power.....the state becomes another god, and, instead of law, **legality** prevails. This devotion to legality has a long history in the modern world.... Stalin operated his continuing terror under the umbrella of legality. **But legality is not Law**. A state can by strict legality embark on a course of radical lawlessness.

Legality has reference to the rules of the game as established by the state and its courts, [whereas] Law has reference to **fundamental God-given order**. The modern state champions legality as a tool in opposing law: the result is a legal destruction of [true] law and order.

As a result, the state, instead of being a "terror" to evil-doers, is a terror progressively to the law-abiding citizenry, to the righteous and godly people. Hoodlums terrorize the country with riots and violence, and without fear.

Moreover, even as Rome declared war on the Christians, so socialism and communism, and progressively the democracies, are at war against orthodox or Biblical faith. The consequence of such a desertion by the state of its calling as the **ministry of justice** can only be, finally, the fall of the state. The state which ceases to be a "terror" to evil-doers and becomes a terror to the godly, is committing suicide."\*

In British-derived civil governments, whatever their form, there was no question that all legitimate authority derived from God. But the influence of the classical tradition revived the **authority of the people**, which historically is compatible with democracy, oligarchy, dictatorship, but it is not compatible with the **doctrine of God's authority**. The result is that the authority of God has been replaced in the government of modern Israel nations by the authority of the new god, the people.

When law ceases to rule men morally, it breaks down, because men will not voluntarily obey a law which has no moral force or structure. Moral anarchy is the result. Today's humanist parents have no moral grounds for demanding obedience from their children. This moral anarchy transmitted to their children now infects every area of society, including the church, business and employment.

The alternative to moral anarchism is **naked coercion - the use of terror**.

The atheist Karl Marx considered that the only valid philosophy was anarchism, but realising the need for social solidarity, he favoured communism. This, however, also tended to anarchism. Lenin then realized that the logical course for consolidating a Marxist society is the **institution of terror**. "The Red Terror thus became a necessary and accepted substitute for moral force."\* Either moral discipline rules in the hearts of the people, or they must be ruled by terror. (\* *Institutes of Biblical Law* by R.J. Rushdoony)

The governments of the Western nations, having abandoned their traditional belief and faith in the God of the Bible, His true Law and moral code, now follow the humanist agenda and a moral standard governed by the lust for power and wealth. Within these nations there has been a disastrous decline in the administration of Justice, and an alarming rise in bribery and corruption, while in recent years the use of sophisticated weapons of war to subdue weaker nations has resulted in a growing hatred for the West.

But the realisation that the use of large scale nuclear weapons is a recipe for mutual destruction has spawned a new type of world-wide warfare, viz., Terrorism. The weakening of one powerful nation by a rival power can be achieved by the support and manipulation of numerous separatist and rogue terrorist groups within its area of influence. Terrorism is nihilistic in ideology, and is in close financial alliance with huge drug deals. (Political Nihilism is a Russian form of anarchism aiming at the subversion of all existing institutions.) Not only is nuclear terrorism probable, now that the means are available to make nuclear devices as small as cricket balls, but the use of post nuclear technology and computer interference devices is also likely.

No deterrent can be employed against terrorism. As no precise targets will be announced, no precise targets exist geographically. Terrorists have at their disposal daily millions of motor cars and trucks, aircraft, buildings and back street locations for storing their materials.

In 1992 the Western Intelligence services detected 53 cases of Black Market nuclear traffic, in 1993, 56 cases and in 1994, 124 cases, obtained from the Russian Mafia and other Russian sources. All these had direct or indirect connections with terrorist preparations or with countries associated with them. The IRA, PLO and Hamas are known to have dealt in nuclear materials on the Black Market and yet both Clinton and Major sponsored relaxations in favour of the main terrorist organizations, or sought to bring them into Public acceptance - the Islamic organizations, the ANC and the IRA, which is not composed of fine Irish patriots but of drug runners and protection racketeers.

"The IRA's objective is the total unification of Ireland under a single IRA Socialist regime maintained in permanent political power by force. Neither a majority in the Republic nor in Ulster support any such objective. The IRA would fade away (as it did in 1922/23) if it were not financed and armed (as it was in 1914-18 and 1939-45) by external interests (e.g., Iran) the sole aim of which is to weaken the Atlantic strategic system. The British Isles are at the very heart of the Atlantic strategic system at a time of great significance. The issues are closely linked with the complications in the Balkans and the Middle East." (Special Office Brief Feb. 12 & Nov. 6, 1996)

Well established terrorist groups have found that terrorism pays in the long run. It paid in Cyprus, Kenya, Rhodesia, Algeria, South Africa, etc. and they believe it will pay in Ulster. The terrorist boss of Kenya ended up Head of State; ditto Rhodesia, Cyprus, etc. Terrorist leaders have been welcomed at the White House (Adams and Arafat) and Nelson Mandela has been commended worldwide.

In October 1995, before Blair was voted to power, the S.O.B. editor warned that "Blair has not the smallest grasp of external World situations. Yet the truth is that there can be no solution of World conflict unless there is a revival of the **Atlantic Powers**. If they decline into degeneration, the World will experience total social collapse made bloody by scores of inter-tribal conflicts undeterable because no Atlantic system remains capable of deterrence or even of effective humanitarian assistance to communities riven by conflicts as (e.g.) In Afghanistan, Bosnia, Rwanda, Angola, Cambodia, Sudan, Somalia, etc. etc."

The following comment which appeared in *The Philadelphia*

*Trumpet, August, 2001, relative to Ireland.*

"The Tory spokesman for Northern Ireland, Lord Glentoran, told the British House of Lords on July 23, that the British government had 'lost control' of the political situation in Northern Ireland. Of particular concern to observers of the volatile Northern Ireland political scene is the startlingly accelerated draw-down of troop levels and the closure of British military bases in the country since the Good Friday "peace" agreement was concluded in April 1998. Troop levels are at their lowest for 30 years, with 25 army bases closed or demolished since the agreement was signed.

The reduction of security in Northern Ireland is also being aggravated by the unseemly loss of nearly 1000 police officers over the first half of this year due to so-called police reforms. These reductions are just playing into the hands of the antagonists on both sides of the Irish dispute. As a weak, inept government in London sticks its head in the sand, the gun-runners and drug peddlers run rampant, and the Irish Republican Army regroups and deploys its murderous personnel in key locations, ready to mount their historic carnage at the first indication that England's leadership will not bow to their will.

No guns have been handed over in Northern Ireland. There is simply no basis for enduring peace between the Catholics and Protestants in this country. The caving-in by socialist do-gooder 'leaders' to the whims of Sinn Fein-IRA leaders Gerry Adams and Martin McGuiness, neither of them having ever renounced their terrorist leanings, has now produced an untenable situation in this strife-torn patch of the emerald isle.

Conservative Upper House member Lord Tebbit was scathing in his condemnation of the Blair government's collusion with Sinn Fein-IRA to oust Britain from Northern Ireland. In a government debate on the Northern Ireland situation, he declared of Blair's government, "Their objective is precisely the same as that of Sinn Fein-IRA, it is a united Ireland under the rule of Dublin by what is grandly called consent. Consent of a people left without an adequate police force at the mercy of a terrorist army which has not been required to give up a single one of its weapons." (Press Association, July 24, 2001)

By 1996 Britain had become the main European centre of Islamic activities. Its Moslem population had been growing rapidly and was relatively well organized. It supplied most of the donations (over \$150 million per year) reaching Islamic terrorist bodies from Moslems living in Europe. Arab intelligence reports indicated that nearly 1500 messages per week were being sent from London by terrorist organizations to the capitals of Arab and other Moslem states, mainly in the Middle East and the Persian Gulf, containing instructions to terrorist bodies to carry out attacks and propaganda material for

extremist Islamic factions. Some terrorist organizations in London have bought time to air their views on British Television.

Australia has one million citizens of Arab or part-Arab descent. It would be unreal to expect that none of these people would be linked to a militant group. Indonesia, the largest Islamic country in the world, with 85 percent of its 211 million population Moslim, also harbours terrorist organizations. And America, Canada and Europe all have Arab citizens.

A leading British War Historian commented that the terrorist attack of September 11, 2001, originated in the type of warfare which characterised the Arab/Islam hordes of the 7th century AD, when Islam was a vital and dynamic force. By the end of the 19th century it had become impotent and unimpressive. But since World War I when the promises made to the Arab nations by the West were not kept, and Israeli was set up under Western approval, Islam has become reactivated and potent as a politico/religious entity.

The *Catholic World News* 2nd March 2001, quoted Patriarch Raphael I Bidawid, head of the Chaldean Catholic Church in Iraq, as having said, "..... if the USA and Britain continue this way, the whole of the Middle East will be set on fire.... The whole of the Arab world is now against the Americans and the British, and ready to commit violence against the USA and Britain in their own countries."

In such a war as this we will not be able to depend upon strong allies. Our only recourse will be to turn in repentance to our Great God and in the Name of His Son, our Saviour and Lord, Jesus Christ, plead for His mercy and protection. The danger is indeed very great and is not an undeserved climax to a century of wars, atomic bombs, economic plundering of world resources and environment, technical achievement in space and weaponry, pollution on a grand scale, and a slide into agnosticism, humanism, occultism and moral depravity. Let us take comfort from our Lord's words as given in Luke 21:25-28:

"And there shall be signs in the sun,  
and in the moon, and in the stars;  
and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity;  
the sea and the waves roaring;  
Men's hearts failing them for fear,  
and for looking after those things  
which are coming on the earth:  
for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.  
And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud  
with power and great glory.  
And when these things begin to come to pass,  
then look up, and lift up your heads;  
for your redemption draweth nigh. (Ed.)

## CHINA

Mike Blair reported in *Spotlight*, January 29, 2001, that "a growing number of observers of Red China believe that a major military clash between the United States and Red China is likely to occur in the not-too-distant future. [Will the terrorist attack on the USA hasten this?] Red Chinese publications give details of how the US is described as Peking's No. 1 enemy. *China Military Science*, for example, openly discussed the possibility of the US and China becoming involved in a war over Taiwan."

"China's view of the US has changed quite seriously since 1998," Shen Dingli, an arms control expert at Fudan University in Shanghai, recently wrote. 'We've never said it so bluntly before .... I think China is more clearly preparing for a major clash with the US.'"

According to Chinese military writers, the United States is in the way of two major Chinese goals in Asia: the **unification of Taiwan with mainland China** under the control of the Peking government, and **Red Chinese control of major strategic shipping lanes in the South China Sea**, through which most of Asia's oil is transported.

Peking's attitude toward America, particularly American military power, changed in 1998, when China's Military began to realize its own potential ability to become a major world power capable of challenging US forces. This was due to the **technology it has obtained from America through spying, by purchasing it from Israel, or from outright handouts, during the Clinton years.** The Chinese military is spending billions to build new, highly accurate missile systems, made available by the Clinton administration. Thanks to Israel, the Clinton administration, and successful espionage efforts, the Red Chinese have been able to build up their military with stolen and purchased state-of-the-art technology in just a few, short years.

China is also improving its nuclear forces, again thanks to US technology, and now possesses several delivery systems for nuclear weapons. Last October, China launched a navigation positioning satellite, which improves the potential accuracy of its intercontinental ballistic missiles, making any city or military installation in America vulnerable. In addition, China's offensive Air Force and Navy capability are being enhanced..... President George W. Bush must rebuild America's military, which has been allowed to sink to its lowest level since Pearl Harbour during the Clinton era, or be unprepared when challenged by a new and powerful Chinese military, particularly a deep-water Chinese Navy in the Pacific.

Chinese preparations for war, however, stand in contrast to trade considerations and numerous serious problems inside China, including drought. Great profits are being made from selling manufactured products to the US which produces a huge trade surplus. All this would be lost in case of war."

*The Philadelphia Trumpet, August 2001*, reports that China has pledged to extend financial and other necessary assistance to Pakistan for the construction of two projects - a deep-sea port at Gwadar on the coast near the border of Iran, and an over 750 km Makran coastal highway. The port, to be Pakistan's second naval outlet to its Karachi port, has strategic and economic significance, making it the western-most part of South Asia and the guardian of the Gulf of Oman and the Persian Gulf. It will also provide China with a friendly base near the Middle East.

"Gwadar is only one of numerous seaport interests that China has developed in recent years. Over the past half-decade, China has taken control of the following sea gates (which in years past fell under British or American authority): Hong Kong, Kowloon, Panama and Freeport (Bahamas). On top of this, in June China sewed up a deal with the European Union's consent, to take a 50 percent share in the control of the biggest international seaport in the world - Rotterdam. They also own the controlling interest in Britain's major port facilities.

A clear trend has emerged here. China is developing control over a number of prime sea lanes. These will promote its international trade, certainly, but the significance of these spots to China for strategic and even military purposes should not be overlooked."

China, however, has in the last decade hushed up an expanding, internal problem which is striking at its very heart. Mark Race, Foreign Editor for the *Sunday Herald Sun*, reported on September 2, this year that "impoverished Chinese who sold their blood in a government programme had no idea they were infecting themselves with HIV (human immunodeficiency virus). The result is a story of greed and ineptitude that could result in China having 10 million AIDS cases by the end of the decade..... Henan Province, long the breadbasket for the nation of 1.2 billion people, has become the land of the living dead."

In Henan where infection rates are around 80 percent, farmers are too weak to walk to their fields. The HIV explosion "lies with a government-sanctioned program of blood bank payments to support the demands of pharmaceutical companies. In the early 1990s companies realised that China's impoverished heartland was an ideal place to obtain cheap plasma, which they used in medicines. It was lucrative for

health officials who collected the blood." The cut in agricultural subsidies "left many rural workers with little choice other than to sell their blood at \$10 a time, some up to three times a week." Unfortunately, the clinics were not clean, needles were shared by up to 100 people and donors' blood was mixed together. "To overcome the problem of anaemia, blood was pumped back into donors' veins once the plasma used to produce blood-thickening and tissue-building medicines....., had been removed. Since the blood had been mixed with that of dozens of other people, HIV infection was almost guaranteed." In Henan there were 287 official blood banks and many more illegal ones, and the practice continues.

The 1600 km road from the opium fields of Burma used by drug traffickers carrying heroin to Beijing passes through Henan. China's first HIV case was recorded in 1985 near the start of this road: infection has now spread along its entire length. This road is used by several million migrant labourers constantly in search of work, and by thousands of prostitutes plying their trade, thus ensuring the spread of further infection.

"The only reaction from the authorities has been to propose a ban on HIV carriers marrying, and forcing abortions on infected pregnant women.... In Henan's towns and villages, the people know only too well that drugs brought a killer into their midst. But realisation that a government 'health program' allowed that killer to devastate entire families is the most bitter pill of all." One woman said, "Everyone who sold their blood has AIDS. If the Government hadn't let us sell blood then we wouldn't have caught AIDS. Now the only people left alive are the children and the old." The situation appears to be worse than in Africa and out of control.

#### AIDS

Shocking statistics from the Joint United Nations Programme on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS) show that since its identification 20 years ago nearly 58 million people have been infected with the HIV virus: of these 22 million have died and over 36 million are still alive. A record 3 million AIDS deaths occurred in 2000, with a possible 5.3 million adults and children becoming infected. The steepest increase last year was in the newly independent states of the former Soviet Union, where 50,000 HIV infections occurred. In all Eastern Europe and Central Asia numbers rose from 420,000 in 1999 to an estimated 700,000 in 2000. India's infected number around four million. (*The Good News Magazine, Sept/Oct, 2001*.)

The *Sunday Herald Sun October 7, 2001*, reported that infection rates in some parts of Vietnam and Indonesia (our nearest neighbour) were exploding. More than six million in South East Asia are thought to be infected. This poses grave risks to Australians as tourists visit Asia, and Asian Australians visit their home countries.

(Ed.)

## EU POWER THRUST

(Extracted from: *The Philadelphia Trumpet August, 2001*.)

Germany's present day policy for Europe is for domination. The document setting out Germany's post-unification blueprint for their new empire was, in fact, written immediately following the visit by Mikhail Gorbachev, the Russian president at the time, to Bonn to inform Chancellor Kohl that he would not oppose German unification. One month after this visit, as reported by *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, July 17, 1989*, the two advisers drew up the German model for global domination. The authors of this paper maintained that German political integration should become the model for European integration. But it was not to stop with Europe.

The paper showed a German-inspired 'federal nucleus' of Europe to be the 'focal point and center of gravity for an ever-expanding community', replacing the current 'confusing diversity' of Europe's overlapping structures with 'a singular consistent structure'. The European federal state, the 'United States of Europe' would be the 'centrepiece' of the 'European Community' to include the 'United States of Europe' and the other seven EC states. The third stage would comprise an 'Association of European States' open to the Eastern European states, the Scandinavian countries and Switzerland. The final stage was to be 'the common European home' itself ... that is *all of Europe plus the Soviet Union, Canada and the USA*" (*The Tainted Source* p. 123)

Germany's chief negotiator of the Maastricht Treaty, Horst Kohler, stated in 1996, "There is no alternative to European integration. Any other choice could cause the other countries of the continent, one day, to unite against us."

The CIA has been deeply involved with the Vatican during the time of Pope John Paul II. It was the Vatican, in collusion with the CIA, supported by the well-placed spy network of West Germany, which brought about the separation of Poland from the former Soviet Union via the Polish solidarity movement, which they largely funded and directed. That simply became the thin edge of the wedge which ended with the collapse of the USSR, and freed Russia's Eastern European satellite nations to be drawn into Europe's sphere of influence.

Upset by NAFTA omission, the Seattle WTO debacle and casual treatment during the Clinton administration, the Caribbean nations, together with other African and Pacific nations (77 in all) have chosen to join the EU over the USA, and have signed a 20-year partnership agreement with the EU. This marks five generations of agreements between African, Caribbean and Pacific states and the EU and is the world's largest financial and political framework for North-South cooperation.

After repeated US failure, and the Bush administration's proposed decrease in activity in the Middle

East, the *Christian Science Monitor* of June 5, commented that "where US efforts have stalled or been limited to phone conversations, the *Europeans have been more visible and more successful.*"

UN Secretary-General Kofi Annan, in separate talks with the German Defence and Foreign Ministers, called for an international monitoring mission to oversee the latest Middle East peace initiative. At a mid-July conference Annan said he thought that the international community, Germany and the European Union have a very dynamic role to play.

Shortly after this, US President G.W. Bush visited the Pope. It is believed that the president was seeking papal support for the Mitchell Plan, a US-sponsored, EU-engineered and CIA-influenced proposal, which is destined to reduce Israel's sovereignty by opening the way for foreign troops to be imposed on its land.

The German-dominated EU is increasingly showing its desire to "Europeanize" the principal protagonist in the Middle Eastern quagmire - the tiny nation of Israel. What is amazing in this scenario is that the Israeli leaders are of the same mind! Israel is increasingly looking to Europe - to Germany - as an ally, a benefactor, a peacemaker, a saviour.

Israeli author, Barry Chamish, has long maintained that the liberal thinking Shimon Peres, the Vatican, and Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat, have colluded since the Madrid peace talks to impose a "final solution" on Israel which is to the advantage of the Palestinians, the Catholic Church and the European Union.

In 1996, French President Jacques Chirac became the first head of state to speak to the Palestinian legislative council. He was loudly cheered for "treating the Palestinians to a rare feast of support and succor." (*New York Times*). He called for Israel to concede all of the Palestinians' main demands.

The EU is the largest foreign donor to the Palestinian Authority, contributing more than \$150 million a year. It puts another \$550 million annually toward peace initiatives in neighbouring Arab states Lebanon, Syria, Jordan and Egypt, writing off the funds as donations to the Middle East peace effort. Headlines detailing Europe's pressure on Israel - to halt settlement activity, to tone down military responses to Arab attacks - have been steady and sustained since the Chirac visit.

The states of the EU have called on Tel Aviv to put an immediate end to its settlement activities in the Palestinian Territories, denouncing Israel's disproportionate use of force against Palestine's civilian population.

The EU buys up almost a third of Israel's exports, making it Israel's biggest trade partner. Because Europe considers the West Bank and Gaza Strip illegally occupied territory, some officials insist that goods manufactured there should not carry the "Made in Israel" label that exempts them from customs duties, as most Israeli imports are. Thus Europe is reviewing the origins of all sorts of imports from Israel, and

may consider revoking Israel's duty-free status altogether. European officials are certainly exploiting this matter to turn the screws on Israel. Hundreds of thousands of dollars of EU money is being used to bank roll left leaning, and peace groups in Israel.

"Today's Israel is a fractious shell of its former self, ruptured through dozens of political parties, riven by a chaotic mess of political infighting even at the highest levels, never able to find consensus on how to approach peace with its neighbours because it cannot find peace within itself."

Benjamin Netanyahu worked to keep Europe out of the Middle East. It was during his term in office that Europe was secretly working to fortify the left-wing elements in Israeli politics. Netanyahu's successor, the appeasing Ehud Barak, welcomed Europe with open arms. In June of 2000 with Barak in office, Israel was granted Associate Member status of the European Union. That gave them preferential status in relations with the EU, a position ensuring "extensive co-operation in finance, information exchanges, scientific relations and other matters". Soon after, Barak and his liberal peace policies were deserted and he was ousted after completing less than half his term. A conservative backlash in Israel's electorate put the hawkish Sharon in office.

But even Sharon has proven to be someone with whom Europe can work, particularly with the liberal Peres at his side as Foreign Minister. After a visit to Cyprus Peres praised the Cypriots for taking advantage of EU moves toward "the Europeanization of their island in the heart of the Mediterranean." He said he was happy that Israel and Cyprus shared the goal of "Europeanizing the Middle East", a move he believes will secure peace and freedom in the region.

Peres' dream for future Israel is for it to be Europeanized. He has stated that the Germany of today is one of Israel's most important friends in Europe. His deal with the Vatican to give away half of Jerusalem to Rome had been made in secret, during the previous decade, at a time when it was not fashionable to talk of "Europeanizing" Israel. Now it is a subject of a public lecture by Peres.

The EU is "spreading its tentacles globally via massive investment in, and take-overs of, international business." "Even the US market is now less of an American market. As an unifying Europe asserts its regulatory muscle, its entrepreneurs are in flight to the United States, where they are less subject to .... direction by bureaucrats.....

According to Mergerstat, a Los Angeles research service, *foreign companies in the past three years have taken over 2,779 US companies worth a stunning \$766 billion dollars. Three quarters of that money is from Europe.*" (Mainly from Germany). What Germany failed to achieve - global dominance imposed by war - in two of the greatest wars in man's history, it is on the verge of achieving by global economic investment.

(Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 601

November, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

### OUR BLESSED HOPE

*"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation  
hath appeared to all men,  
Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts,  
we should live soberly, righteously, and godly,  
in this present world;  
Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing  
of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ...." (Titus 2:11-13)*

Hope is one of the three essential and fundamental elements of Christian life - faith, hope and love. "Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost." (Rom. 15:13) We should demonstrate our Christian faith by that hope and be ready to give the reason for it. "But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect." (1 Pet. 3:15 NIV)

Our hope is centred in Him - ".... the Lord Jesus Christ, who is our hope..." (1 Tim. 1:1) "....so that, having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs having the hope of eternal life." (Tit. 3:7 NIV) And this "hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us". (Rom. 5:5)

Our hope is living and imperishable. "Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! In his great mercy he has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and into an inheritance that can never perish, spoil or fade..." (1 Pet. 1:3-4) "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." (Col. 3:4) (Ed.)

## AT REST

*"The eternal God is thy refuge,  
and underneath are the everlasting arms."*

It is with deep sadness that we have to inform you of the passing of Mary McLeod, beloved wife of Dr. Neil, on October 24, 2001.

Mary was an active member of our Victorian Headquarters for many years and a member of Council for 14 years. Mary was always willing to go the extra mile in supporting our speakers and the work of our Branch. We will all miss her warm and stimulating company, and her generous service.

Thank you Mary for your untiring Christian witness.

*"For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."*

The following commemorative words were given by Mr. Ken Lewis at the Funeral Service held on Friday, October 26, 2001.

To Mary:

It is hard to take in the fact that Mary is no longer with us, but is now asleep in the Lord.

We mourn and sorrow at her loss. This is our nature when someone precious departs from us. But thanks be to God we are not left desolate and without hope for the future.

There is a plan and a purpose for everything - *"a time to be born and a time to die"* - and a time to be resurrected to an eternal life filled with peace for all those who acknowledge Jesus Christ as their Saviour.

This is our comfort as we go on with our individual lives.

Each one of us has had a unique relationship with Mary, and I can only speak a few thoughts which to many may seem so inadequate, but which nevertheless you also must have had.

We will remember Mary as a vibrant, virtuous woman.

A shining example of the energetic enthusiasm characteristic of our race. An extraordinarily strong woman who never liked doing things by halves. Everything was black and white to her: there were no grey areas.

Mary had a big heart of love and if you were on the receiving end of that love - well, it really did something good for your life.

We will remember Mary as someone who put her Christian faith into practice and was never happier than when she was going out of her way to help others.

My earliest recollections of Neil and Mary are associated with this generosity. Often people will help others from a distance, so to speak, but this had to be a "hands on" operation with the sick or needy one right there in their home. This is rare indeed. And which of us has not experienced Mary's skill as a cook and hostess around a table fit for a king, and then a long relaxing conversation into the wee small hours.

Mary was a trained nurse, a capable, practical woman with a fund of knowledge. She knew her Bible and her faith in her Saviour was strong. She had a marvellous memory to draw upon - involving all sorts of subjects - and when we were often stumped for answers we would say, "Ask Mary."

We are all going to miss Mary but we can sincerely say it was good to have known her, and to have been touched by her unique personality.

Our hearts go out to Neil and their immediate family and we pray that they will be sustained and comforted now, and in the days to come, in the knowledge that they did all they could to sustain and comfort Mary during these last difficult months.

In John Bunyan's great work *"Pilgrim's Progress"* Christian was asked the question:

*"What gives you such a strong desire to go to Mount Zion?"*  
Christian replied:

*"Oh I want to be with Him, who gave Himself for my sins, and is giving me eternal life. I want to be with those who are like Him, and be free from pain, and trouble, and iniquity, forever."*

Dear Mary is now asleep in the care of our Lord Jesus Christ, to be wakened at the First Resurrection with those glorious words: **"COME FORTH".**

And so we say, - **"Till we meet again!"**

*"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.*

*For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.*

*For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.*

*For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:*

*Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:*

*and so shall we ever be with the Lord.*  
*Wherefore comfort one another with these words.*

*(1 Thes. 4:13-18)*

## IS BABYLON STARTING TO FALL?

During the last 30 years Third World countries have been encouraged to borrow money in order to develop industries which would, supposedly, enable them to pay back their debt, as well as provide a surplus for their own benefit. But with fluctuations in the free trade market this strategy has not worked successfully time and time again. The result is that the Third World is more deeply in debt than ever to the **international money powers** as countries borrow more and more to pay the interest on their debt, export their natural resources at an alarming rate, or lose control over valuable assets through 'debt for equity' swaps. Many countries pay far more in interest payments than on the health and education of their citizens.

Third World debt is accelerating deforestation and global warming, destroying jobs and farms, and contributing to the drug market, the operation of sweat shops, illegal immigration, child slavery, ethnic conflict and global instability.

While England, Canada and the USA suffer major refugee crises Australia is also being targeted by asylum seekers from Palestine, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Afghanistan, Pakistan and Sri Lanka. Ninety-one percent of these come from Iraq, Iran and Afghanistan, countries which have been suffering from economic sanctions (demanded by the US and backed by Australia) applied through the United Nations. J. Lee, *On Target, Sept. 7, 2001*, comments "The effect of sanctions on Iraq, with thousands of women and children dying each month, has become a global scandal which has forced the resignation of UN officials who were required to oversee the sanctions."

The number of Palestinian refugees is rising as Israeli aggression accelerates (again with the backing of the US and Australia). Promises made to Islamic nations during World War 1 were betrayed by the Balfour Declaration and the subsequent 1948 partition of Palestine, as well as by the gradual increase in Israeli-occupied territory. This has led to the expansion of Islamic fundamentalism from West Africa, through the Middle East and Southern Russia, to Malaysia and Indonesia - the largest Islamic nation in the world with over 200 million people, ten times the population of Australia.

The rising, understandable hatred of Islamic peoples for the West inevitably fosters also a hatred of Christianity and our Lord. This is not the first time that our People have brought dishonour to the Lord God (ref. Ezek. 36:20-23; Rom. 2:23-24). Unfortunately today, as Mr. Lee further comments, "Christianity has now almost nothing to do with domestic and foreign policy in western nations, having become impotent and often the object of derision. Western governments are secular

humanistic, and driven solely by the Almighty Dollar and 'the bottom line' ..... The 20 million and increasing refugees in the world now - largely caused by the foreign and economic policies of western nations, the oil cartel and international bankers - is a problem so huge that nations are being implicitly asked to sacrifice their own communities for the sake of an impossible humanitarian ideal, largely sponsored by those who don't personally have to live with the results of their policies."

And not only the Third World is suffering from debt. Nearly every country in the world has accrued an unrepayable interest debt, while economic rationalism and structural adjustments have wrecked many people's lives and families. With the creation of money in the hands of **Private Banks** instead of **Governments**, and the practice of **Fractional Reserve Banking** by deregulated **Trading Banks**, the world's debt burden has become unpayable. Workers are working harder and living at lower standards than they were 20 years ago, while wealth is being concentrated in the hands of the few.

"In 1912 Australia set up the government-owned Commonwealth Bank with a capital of only \$2 million. Starting with this tiny equity base, the bank loaned the government \$5700 million to fight World War I, and stood ready to create as much more had it been needed. When the war ended, the bank went on to finance the completion of the trans-Australia railroad..... The 1914/18 War had been paid for as it was waged; the War Debt was a book-keeping transaction, its only real cost to the Community being the salaries of the clerks who handled it." (*New Times Survey, Aug. 2001*) However, over time even the Commonwealth Bank has come to be operated along the same lines as the private banks.

As all new credit money is now created through the Banking System as interest-bearing debt, owed to that system by the nation, interest on a huge burden of debt will have to be paid by future generations unless a new and equitable system is instituted. With the introduction of the "user pays" principle in the 1980s Government services have diminished and everything must be made to show a profit.

In today's world **monetary profit** is the guiding factor in all **areas of life** - the one criterion controlling most decisions, even in the private lives of individuals. As profit is extracted from legitimate and illegitimate sources, without consideration for people, nations or the environment, this is destroying not only the land and the oceans, but the souls of men as well. And with amassed wealth comes power.

The Bible describes today's great edifice of man's social order, which is driven by, and subservient to, worldwide monetary manipulators, as "*Babylon the great*", and "*that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth*". (Rev.17:18 & 18:2)

It is the outcome of man's autonomy and selfwill. The fall of this "great city" is pictured in Revelation ch. 18, and its dependence upon trade is revealed.

*"And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more..."* (v.11) Babylon is to suffer torment and sorrow, and is to be rewarded a double portion of judgment for her sins.

*"Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double."* (v. 6)

In verse 4 God's People [true Israel] are warned to disentangle themselves from this evil system:

*"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues."*

It would seem that this warning is not heeded by the mass of God's People because in Isaiah 40:2 we read:

*"Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins."*

Continued involvement in the evil "Babylon" system brings double judgment which will be borne by all who are so involved. Has this judgment already begun?

The great production colossus of the Japanese economy, which for 20 years has been a model of efficiency and growth, is now crumbling. The debt-based domestic economy is plagued by huge public debt and massive real estate costs. *The Australian Financial Review*, 12/10/01 stated that "... The banking system is riddled with 'bad' debts, estimated at between ..... \$750 billion and \$2.5 trillion..... Japan's public debt, ranked No. 1 in the OECD, soared in the 1990s from 50% of GDP to ... 140% in 2001, and is on track to reach 200 percent in 2005. If the deficits of public corporations are included ..... It now constitutes one fifth of global debt...."\*

D. Martin of the U.K. commenting on the crisis following September 11, said: "The other encouraging signs are in the field of monetary reform, where the ferment of debate and revolt against the tyranny of debt finance is growing right across the political spectrum." \* (\*from *On Target* 26/10/01).

After the fearful events of September 11, an article by Andrew Bolt, *Herald Sun* Sept. 13, 2001, carried the heading:

**"The World Trade Centre, a Monument to Capitalism, Lies in Ruins."** Is this the beginning of the "Fall of Babylon" and the herald of the coming age of blessing, when our Lord Jesus Christ will return to take the Throne of His father David and rule the world in equity and peace, as the great King of kings and Lord of lords? Let us pray that this will soon be so.

(Ed.)

## THE MIDDLE EAST - Part 1

### RELIGIOUS CONVICTION VERSUS SECULAR INTELLECTUALISM

The following information was to a large extent culled from Special Office Briefs (SOB) published by Kilbrittain Newspapers Ltd., Dublin, Ireland, covering the period 1994 to 1999. The information provided on political situations, trends in public and religious opinion, etc., is obtained by reputable intelligence agents all over the world as an aid to planning, by investors, industry, political leaders, etc.

We are living in an unique period when the streams of Adamic history are converging to produce one great climax, which will forever change the way life is lived on this earth. Looking at Palestine with its peoples in turmoil, perplexing issues present themselves. Should we support the Jews or the Palestinians? What is their destiny in the Holy Land? What is Islam's real position? What does prophecy indicate? What part will Russia play? There are so many questions!

**World Intellectual Opinion** in 1995 was reflected by the governments of the Western Powers, who continued to rely upon a perceived trend towards a **New World Order**. Their theory was that **World opinion** was evolving towards a form of **liberalism** - and South Africa was presented as an example. This idea of a make-believe **New World Order** has been canvassed by all Western Governments since the Russian upheaval launched by Gorbachev. But apart from all the Political Establishments there is a **body of informed world opinion** which believes that world events will lead first, to a total collapse of the **New World Order** theory and, subsequently, to a scenario of remarkable drama as follows:

1. **Russia and Iran** (with numerous allies) will attempt a world coup by taking central strategic control of the Middle East - the central focus being **Jerusalem**.
2. **China** will then enter Eastern Russia.
3. **Inter-tribal conflicts** will reach a critical point and will be uncontrollable.

**Result: There will be no New World Order political miracle.**

In 1995 **six** great beliefs were supported by the **Intellectual Establishments** of all the Western Nations and seen as the recipe for world peace.

The first five beliefs are *political* and the sixth is described as *philosophical*.

1. **South Africa** has set up an idealistic State under the heroic figure of **Mandela**.
2. **Russia** is evolving into a liberal democratic State.
3. **Peace in Ireland** can be achieved by recognition of a **north-south condominium** due to the conversion of the **IRA**.

4. Peace will be restored in the Balkans by UN and West European intervention.
5. Peace in Middle East will be established by the recognition of Arafat by Israel.
6. The sixth was that a world philosophical attitude must be cultivated - a general moralistic cult - to replace religion. A convergence of all the main Religions is therefore necessary requiring each religion to abandon its claims to any form of exclusivity, and belief in any particular alleged events which form the basis of such claims.

It was considered necessary, therefore, that the Christian Religion abandon belief in:

1. Special Creation
2. The Fall
3. The Virgin Birth of Christ
4. The Deity of Christ only
5. The actual true and physical Resurrection of Christ.
6. The doctrine of the Second (physical) Advent.
7. The future actual Earthly Reign of Christ only.

To facilitate all the above and enable human harmony, public opinion must be taught to accept total freedom (without protest or expressed disapproval by anyone) for the individual to express any and all sexual preferences.

In 1995 the above philosophy was in high fashion and was really the fundamental belief of a number of Protestant Church leaders, of the entire Jewish Liberal movement (which still pushes it through films, books, the media, etc), and all liberal theologians (who promote it in their churches). The SOB, however, predicted that the above political hypothesis would eventually totally collapse, the central factor in that collapse being the issue of Jerusalem.

As to the *philosophical* issue the SOB predicted that would not collapse unless an actual event takes place, which is on such a scale as to completely prove it false. This event we know from Bible prophecy will also involve Jerusalem.

The actual, physical resurrection of Jesus Christ, occurred after His crucifixion. This was attested by many witnesses. This verified the fact that He was indeed the Only Begotten Son of God, as He had claimed when He taught and performed many wonderful acts. We can be certain, therefore, that beliefs Nos. 6 and 7 above, will certainly be fulfilled. Despite the philosophies of men, the purposes of God will continue and, at His appointed time, the great, prophesied climax of this age will burst upon an unbelieving world.

The thinking of the Secular Intellectuals of Downing Street and The White House led by President Clinton, in trying to inaugurate the New World Order was intended to gain the following objectives:

1. To enforce an independent Palestinian State with Jerusalem as its capital.
2. To enforce a system of condominium upon Ireland to which Ulster should be compelled to agree.
3. To compel the Balkan Tribes to conduct themselves in accordance with UN opinion.

4. For Europeans to set up a single Centralist State.
5. For religions to give up exclusivist dogmas and form a single moralist code (the Interfaith Movement).

SOB comment was that "enormously powerful forces will oppose all the above objectives and do so supported by lethal weaponry in due course. The belief of vast bodies of tribal and religious forces cannot be compelled to conform to the theories devised by Secular Intellectuals.... It is not possible to enforce upon Tribalists and Religionists what they profoundly oppose." Catastrophic consequences could result. The most serious of all issues is, and will be, Jerusalem. It involves the passionate beliefs of millions.

### ISLAM:

By the year 2001 much of the Islamic world has become the enemy of the West. This stems from the betrayal of promises made by Britain to the Arabs after and during W.W. 1, the dispossession of Palestinians in 1948 and the resultant refugee crisis; and the "one-sided war being fought between American-armed-and-financed Israel and today's Palestinians." US financial backing of Israel currently runs at US\$19 billion p.a. and includes armaments presently used against the Palestinians. While Ariel Sharon continues to call for retaliation, the continued sanctions against Iraq are widely considered totally unfair.

Again in 1995, a very reliable private news service in Monaco, the *H duB Report*, writing about the sundry Islamic activist movements, suggests that in the US such activists now find it convenient to employ persons of European race, and that plenty of young fanatics are in the market for such employment. Western European nations had in that year 15 million Islamics settled upon their territory, many with fanatical opinions or beliefs. Added to the fact that terrorist weaponry is being replaced by nuclear devices this poses a very serious problem, and is a reminder of the dangers that the West faces in this year 2001.

Endeavouring to compel the Israelis to concede Jerusalem to the Palestinians would precipitate a military takeover in Israel, which would lead to a full scale Middle East War with every moderate Palestinian eliminated by the ultras. The US would be compelled to intervene, and so would the Russo-Iranian Axis. Thus attempting to buy off Islam with Jerusalem would guarantee WW 3.

In 1995, Israeli Prime Minister Rabin told the London Financial Times that "Khomeini-ism without Khomeini is a greater threat than Arafat or even President Assad, and could engulf the whole region." These leaders are only nominally Moslems, being, like our Western politicians, agnostics and convinced rationalists, incapable of grasping the force of religious conviction which could waken quickly in a crisis. This is also true for Protestant Evangelicalism and also for Jewish Zionism. It is why the Jerusalem issue is so critical to World Peace, and to the next age which is soon to begin.

Public opinion in Saudi Arabia backs Islamic fundamentalism and has been supporting fundamentalist factions abroad. Islamics in Europe also are expanding their activities to execute terrorist operations involving the Internet.

The following was reported on 29th December, 1995: [The entire official line in respect of the Middle East was for Israel to concede land for peace, which would be fatal for Israel.] The Arab-Islamic movement has not the smallest intention of peace even if every inch of land taken by Israel in 1967, or otherwise, be restored to Palestinians and Arabs. The Arab-Islamic aim is first to reduce Israel's territory so that Israel cannot in future use its conventional military forces at all, and then to exterminate Israel altogether.

You may well ask..... why should the Western Powers bother themselves about a tiny Jewish area of land?

Why? The answer is: if the Arab-Islamic movement is placed in a position to take out the rump of Israel then, when that is attempted, that rump of Israel will declare for suicide and that suicide will mean a world catastrophe.

Why? Because that rump possesses sufficient nuclear devices to render uninhabitable vast areas of North Africa, Iraq, Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Turkey and Syria. That is why. Think of oil alone! And this is what will happen if Israel is driven to suicide.

Not all Islamics, however, have the same agenda. The Iranians, for example, are not Arabs and, although ultra Islamics, their aim is different from that of the Arabs, who simply want the extermination of the Jews in Palestine. The Iranians, on the other hand, seek a super power empire, and are ready to ally with Russia in an attempt to achieve it.

"The American and European view of Islam, which is shared by the Israelis, is that the Arab World and the Middle East is made up of basically "secular" modern societies, in which Moslem activists are just "fanatics" representing minority groups with no real political power or popular base. Even the sweeping movement of the return to Islam all over the Islamic world has not changed this perception.

The term 'fundamentalism' is a Christian term and applies to a religion based on faith, in which the definitions of the articles of faith are essential for the salvation of each believer. The acceptance of the words of the Bible as the true, unchanged words of God, exactly as they appear, is the basis for the fundamental movements in Christianity.

In Islam, such a problem does not exist. No Moslem who defines himself as a believer (and there are hardly any who would not do so) would ever doubt that the Koran is the exact written representation of the Word of Allah. Hundreds of modern Islamic 'researches' have appeared in the Islamic world 'proving' without doubt that the Koran is fully compatible with all modern developments in science, social and political theory, modern philosophy and even atomic energy and space travel.

Islam is a legal system, rather than a religion based on articles of faith. The Moslem is not "saved" because he believes in something. His religious credibility is defined by his adherence to Islamic practice, and even merely by his regarding Islam as his focus of identity and loyalty. Of course a Moslem is expected to believe in God and in the true prophecy of Mohammed, but his Islamic identity does not require even these two simple principles, which are self-evident. Islam is a culture - history, literature, a way of life, a source of pride, law - a social system. It is also a religion.

Islam does not differentiate between the realm of the sacred and that of the secular, between politics and religion, between church and state. All these terms, are basic to Western thought representing, on the whole, unbridgeable opposites. They are one and the same in Islam. Islamic thinking is a source of identity and a focus of loyalty, even for Moslems who define themselves as "socialists" or "atheists"....."

The most common Middle Eastern identity in modern times has been Arab nationalism and the Moslem religion has influenced every aspect of Arab culture. This is why every Arab no matter what his sect or community, is encouraged to study Islam and understand its reality. Arab nationalism is, in fact, based on Islam as its focus of identity.

"The PLO's propaganda has found an eager audience both in the West and in Israel. But it talks about the establishment of a "secular, democratic Palestinian Arab state," one in which Moslems, Christians and Jews would share the same rights. This is a contradiction in terms."

\*The modern Arab State of the 20th Century proved to be the antithesis of the idea of Arab nationalistic unity. Each Arab state very quickly developed its own individual character, based on its version of military and political institutions. But none of these countries officially defines its citizens' nationality as 'Arab'.

In each state Islam is defined as the 'religion of the state' or as 'the religion of the president of the state (as in Syria)'. But there is a systematic attempt by all these states to find historical pre-Islamic justification for their separate individual existence. Syrians claim descent from the Aramaeans, the Iraqis from the Sumerians, Acadians, and Babylonians, the Jordanians from the Moabites and Ammonites, the Palestinians from the Amorites, Canaanites and Jebusites, etc. They claim that the Arabs who inhabit the Middle East today are not newcomers, that the whole history of civilization in the region is an Arab history, therefore no one else has any historical right to it. They claim the Jews have no historical right because they drove the "Palestinians" away at the time of Joshua and David. They ignore the fact that the true Palestinians were the Philistines who invaded the coastal plain of the Holy Land from Crete, before the time of Abraham. Thus Arafat could state that Jesus Christ was a Palestinian freedom fighter who led the Palestinian revolt

against the Romans.. The second Temple period has been totally ignored by Arab historians since the Middle Ages.

Islam regards itself not as the third of the three monotheistic religions, but as the first and only true religion. Since God is one, He has only one true religion, Islam. Moslems regard human history as Islamic history. Mohammed was the last of all Prophets - the most important. Adam and Noah were Moslem prophets, and also Abraham who was the forerunner of Mohammed (through Ishmael) in that he renewed Islam after it had been long forgotten after Noah. Moses and Jesus were Moslem prophets whose books were forged by the unworthy Jews and Christians, which is why Allah had to give to humanity a last chance by sending the precise and true revelation in the Holy Tongue of God Himself, Arabic, with Mohammed.

Since Abraham was a Moslem prophet, it follows that every place connected with him is a Moslem holy place, and since Islam demands exclusive access to divine truth, an Islamic holy place must be exclusively Islamic.

In Islam's view, the establishment of the State of Israel broke every single Islamic rule governing Islamic territory, Islamic holy places and the Islamic legal position of the Jew. The Islamic problem of Israel's existence appears frequently in Hamas and Hizbullah pamphlets, and is expressed by all other Moslem political and military organizations. Accepting the legality of Israel means negating every Islamic and Arab principle.

The war against Israel, say Arab and Moslem politicians can be a combination of military and diplomatic activities - the aim must always be one: to weaken the Jewish state. When the enemy is too strong Islam does not rule out the possibility of a long period of truce as part of its long-term policy of war. But the enemy may understand such a truce, as peace! With this in mind, it is considered that a strong, internationally supported Israeli is therefore considered necessary to ensure 'peace' in Palestine.\*

(From an article in *The Jerusalem Post* 1995, Jan. 29, 1993 by Moshe Sharon, professor of Islamic History, Hebrew Un. Jerusalem)

For ISLAM (a vast world influence now deeply infiltrated into the very heart of the European work force), Jerusalem is seen as the essential test of Islam's divine approval.

An exactly contrary belief is held by both Jewish Zionists and vast masses of Christian Conservatives all over the world even in Russia. In the USA Christian Conservatives number tens of millions, as also in Central and South America. There are reported to be some 200 million such in China. Should Jerusalem fall to Islam, all the above (both Jews and Christians) would have their cherished beliefs and practices undermined. This is why current events in the Middle East are so very significant and why Jerusalem is the key issue.

This is quite incomprehensible to the secular rationalists who lead the nations of Western Europe, Russia, and the Americas.

(To be continued) (Ed.)

## THE GM DEBATE CONTINUES

An article in the *Sunday Herald Sun*, July 1, 2001, by Graeme O'Neill, applauded the Australian public's growing acceptance of genetically modified foods, as indicated by a recent survey by the Federal Government's Biotechnology Australia. He wrote: "...there are now clear signs that we are moving into the acceptance phase. Consumer opposition to gene technology, and to GM foods, is likely to collapse within the next five years, and probably much sooner....."

He also stated that in the early part of this century, similar scaremongering campaigns were waged against the pasteurisation of milk, and against hybrid fruits and vegetables. Scientists were accused of meddling with God's handiwork, with unpredictable consequences. He says that we all now drink pasteurised milk, that most of the world's crops are human-created hybrids, and that all the dire predictions of health hazards and environmental disasters remain unfulfilled!

**But do they?** After nearly a century of these man-made alterations to our basic foodstuffs, ill health is widespread amongst children as well as adults, so-called genetic defect diseases have greatly increased, many people suffer severe allergic reactions to foods and the environment, and cancer affects one person in three and is increasing. **Can we be sure** that this is not the result, in part at least, of "meddling" with natural foods?

Mr O'Neill also commented that Australia now has some of the most stringent controls over field experiments involving genetically engineered crops..... there is now a legislative framework in place that will give Australian consumers confidence in the new technology's safety. **But can we be sure?** An article in the *Weekly Times* (undated) by Xavier Duff, revealed that "organic farmers in the US fear they have lost the battle to prevent their produce from being contaminated by GM crops. Testing of organic soy, canola and corn products has uncovered widespread contamination by genetically modified versions of these crops."

Organic Federation of Australia spokesman Scott Kinnear said that the contamination in the US was so widespread it was virtually impossible to call organic food there GM-free. The contamination is occurring through cross-fertilisation between organic and GM crops in the field, as well as the mixing of GM-free grains and GM grains because of poor hygiene. He warned that US products, particularly soy milk, could be GM-contaminated. He is also concerned that organic farmers here may be importing contaminated US seed. Let us hope that Australia's "legislative framework" is adequate to provide the necessary protection!

Another article in the *Weekly Times* [undated] by Peter Hemphill reported that American Corn Growers' Foundation Chief Executive Officer Gary Goldberg said that US farmers had lost export corn markets in Europe and Asia since the introduction of GM varieties in the mid-1990s. US corn exports to the EU had plummeted from 2.8 million tonnes in 1995-96 to just 2300 tonnes in 2000-2001. Mr. Goldberg attributed the lost sales to an inability of US exporters to guarantee the corn was GM-free. He said that US farmers were in a "state of despair" over the introduction of GM corn crops and although only 24 percent of all corn grown in the US was genetically modified, the cross pollination was contaminating the 76 percent non-GM portion.

Mr. Goldberg urged Australia to remain free of GM crops, including canola and wheat, as we had a tremendous opportunity to capitalise on markets lost by the US if we stick to growing non-GM crops. He said that US farmers were "promised the world" when GM crops were introduced. They were promised efficiency, higher yields, and less use of herbicides and pesticides, but none of those promises had come true.

Again in the *Weekly Times*, Peter Hunt reported that Global biotech giant Aventis has already moved to off-load its cropscience division in the face of regulatory delays, green group protests and its failure to prevent StarLink GM corn entering the human food chain in the US. The basic problem underlying the sector is summed up in the fact that while consumers have been happy to inject their children with genetically modified vaccines, and swallow a plethora of GM drugs, many are unwilling to consume GM foods, especially when the only beneficiary of the biotechnology is the farmer. Aventis will now focus on pharmaceuticals which are perceived as more profitable.

A report from *Rural Advancement Foundation International*, April 2, 2001, per *Nexus*, June-July, 2001, gave the following information. In March 2001, a Canadian judge dealt a crushing blow to farmers' rights by ruling that Percy Schmeiser, a third-generation Saskatchewan farmer must pay Monsanto thousands of dollars for violating the corporation's monopoly patent on genetically engineered canola seed. Under Canadian patent law, as in the US and many other industrialised countries, it is illegal for farmers to re-use patented seed or grow Monsanto's GE seed without signing a licensing agreement. If the biotech corporations and US trade reps get their way, every nation in the world will be forced to adopt patent laws that make seed-saving illegal.

The ruling against Schmeiser establishes an even more dangerous precedent because it means that farmers can be forced to pay royalties on GE seeds found on their land, even

if they didn't buy the seeds or benefit from them. Percy Schmeiser did not buy Monsanto's patented seed, nor obtain it illegally. Pollen from Monsanto's GE canola seeds blew on to his land from neighbouring farms, without his consent. Shortly after, Monsanto's "gene police" invaded his farm and took seed samples without his permission. Percy Schmeiser was a victim of genetic pollution from GE crops, but the court says he must now pay Monsanto US\$10,000 for licensing fees and up to US\$75,000 in profits from his 1998 crop.

He did not take advantage of Monsanto's GE technology (which enables the plant to withstand spraying with Roundup) as he did not use Roundup on his canola crop. He has, however, been found guilty of using the seed without a licensing agreement.

Monsanto has threatened to "vigorously prosecute" hundreds of cases against seed-saving farmers.

## FRAGRANCE EFFECTS

The self-regulating fragrance industry focuses primarily on skin allergies, which affect up to 2 percent of the population. It tests its raw fragrance materials individually, although materials used in combinations can have synergistic and modifying effects. Unfortunately some symptoms are triggered by indirect contact, such as on surfaces, and by airborne allergens.

While the vast majority of materials used in fragrances are respiratory irritants, tests for respiratory, neurological, and systemic effects are not carried out. Respiratory irritants are known to make airways more susceptible to injury and allergens, as well as to trigger and exacerbate such conditions as asthma, sinus problems and other respiratory disorders. There is a subset of asthmatics whose asthma is specifically triggered by fragrances, suggesting that they not only trigger asthma but may cause it in some cases.

A recent Institute of Medicine study sponsored by the EPA put fragrances in the same category as second hand smoke in triggering asthma in school age children and older.

Fragrance materials are readily absorbed into the body via the respiratory system and once in the body can affect other body systems. Fragrances are known to modify cerebral blood flow and may cause migraine headaches. Some have potent sedative effects if inhaled. Recent studies suggest that fragrance materials can act on the same receptors in the brain as alcohol and tobacco, altering mood and function. Some materials used in the past had severe neurotoxic properties.

Olfactory pathways provide a direct route to the brain. Synthetic musk compounds bioaccumulate in human tissue and are only slowly excreted. They may be found in adipose tissue and breast milk. Phthalates, suspected of being hormone disrupters, are used as fixatives at relatively high levels.

Citral has been found to cause enlargement of the

prostate gland in animal models and has oestrogenic effects, while other fragrance chemicals are probable carcinogens.

The systemic and long-term effects of most fragrance materials are not known nor are their effects on the environment.

Many cosmetics and bathroom products, as well as toilet and laundry products are heavily loaded with fragrance materials. Their effects have not been researched so it is wise to avoid contact with them as much as possible.

## CEDARS OF LEBANON

The cedar (*Pinus Cedrus*, Linn.) is confined in its geographical distribution to Asia Minor, coming south as far as Lebanon but not reaching Palestine proper. A closely allied tree grows on the Atlas mountains, and the deodar, a third species, is found on the mountains in the north of India. The noble appearance of the cedar, and the interesting associations connected with it, led to its being extensively planted in English parks, and in the gardens of stately homes and mansions.

The majestic form and large spreading branches of this noble tree, made it the glory of Lebanon (Isa. 35:2). The cedar was the highest tree known to the Israelite (Ezek. 31:5&8), and was known to be the noblest member of the vegetable kingdom. King Solomon's botanical knowledge extended from the meanest plant, the hyssop springing out of the wall, to the noblest, the cedar of Lebanon (1 Ki. 4:33). The cedars were used to signify pre-eminent greatness and excellence. "Trees of the Lord" (Ps. 104:16) the Psalmist calls them, to indicate their mighty grandeur.

An aromatic odour pervades every part of the plant. It has been described as a "strong balsamic perfume", which is characteristic of cedar groves, the whole forest being perfumed with fragrance. This explains such allusions as "His smell shall be as Lebanon" (Hos. 14:6) This perfume is present in the wood and is due to a resin which freely exudes from the trunk while the tree is living, and may often be seen spotting the wood after it is made into furniture. Metal objects placed in cabinets of cedar-wood are often injured by being coated with the resin as with a fine varnish. The resin was held in high esteem by the ancients as a powerful antiseptic, and under the name of 'cedria' was used by the Romans for embalming the dead.

The high value set on cedarwood in ancient times, as it was considered decay resistant and insect repellent, is shown by its extensive use in the first and second Temples, and in the palace of Solomon which was known as 'The house of the forest of Lebanon' (1 Ki. 7:2). The Assyrian king also took great trouble to obtain cedar from Lebanon for his palace at Nineveh. Fragments of the cedar beams employed in the palace at Nineveh were found by Mr. Layard in the progress of his excavations, and are now preserved in the British Museum. These specimens, subjected for some 3000 years to the

oxidation and other chemical actions to which all dead organic bodies are liable, are in a remarkably near-perfect condition.

The labours of 80,000 hewers whom Solomon employed in Lebanon, must have created serious havoc among the cedars. The wood was brought down to the shore and shipped to Joppa, whence it was transported to Jerusalem. Josephus records that Herod also used cedar for roofing his temple.

Today, as reported by *Diggings, December 2000*, "the cedars of Lebanon are threatened by a small cousin of the bee that is sucking the chlorophyll out of the needles. The insect lays its eggs in the budding needles of the tree in May and the larvae hatch out in June. When they mature the larvae lower themselves to the ground by means of a thin thread of saliva and burrow underground to a depth of 15 cm. By July the desperate trees put out new needles that are quickly devoured by other insects. Thousands of trees are dying.

A French team is working with two scientists from the American University in Beirut, and aerial spraying from helicopters is killing some of the larvae but it is dangerous work flying at 90 km an hour only five metres above the trees. The spraying was only begun in 1999 but succeeded in reducing the ratio of larvae from 1200 per square metre to 400. The chemical used impedes the larval development and results in their death. In the Tamourine Forest on the west side of the Lebanon mountains where there are 600 hectares of forest, 15% of the trees are dying.

The Cedars of Lebanon are a national symbol and a cedar forms the central feature of the Lebanese flag."

## BETHSAIDA

"Woe unto thee,.... Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you." (Matt. 11:21-22)

Bethsaida lay buried and forgotten for 17 centuries until Rami Arav, of the University of Nebraska, located the city in 1987. It was not found on the sea shore as expected, but east of the Jordan some 5 km north of the Sea of Galilee. This is due to the fact that the ancient shoreline of the Sea of Galilee has shifted during the centuries because of a nearby geological fault line, and the gradual silting up of the Lake by the Jordan.

Bethsaida, meaning 'house of fishing' is mentioned many times in the Gospels. It was the capital city of Herod Philip, Tetrarch of Ituraea, who reigned from 4 BC to 34 AD. He rebuilt and enlarged the city of *Paneas*, which lay beneath Mt. Hermon where springs form the source of the River Jordan, and renamed it '*Caesarea Philippi*'.

Excavations at Bethsaida have uncovered a walled city. A number of Greek and Roman houses have been found, the

latter dating from the time of Christ. In one house were found anchors, fishhooks, needles, and net weights made of lead.

**Bethsaida was the city of Andrew, Peter and Philip**  
(Jn. 1:44). (Ref. *Diggings Dec. 2000*)

## MULTINATIONAL SWEAT SHOPS IN THE THIRD WORLD

*Spotlight, October 9, 2000*, reports that manufacturers in the West cannot compete with multinational corporations who exploit their workers and operate at zero costs. In factories owned by multinational corporations in Third World countries profits are increased by companies forcing their employees to work very long hours for slave wages with no breaks to rest, eat, or use the bathroom.

For example, Shanghai General Motors (a 50-50 joint venture between US auto giant General Motors and the Shanghai Automotive Industrial Corporation) announced on October 23, 2000, that they had obtained the Communist Government's permission to begin production of a new small car. These cars will be built by low-wage Chinese, not union workers in Detroit.

A report from the National Labour Committee describes working conditions in China. "In one case a brand-name Kathie Lee-Walmart handbags were being made in a factory "where 1,000 workers were held under conditions of indentured servitude, forced to work 12-14 hours a day, 7 days a week, with only one day off a month, while earning an average wage of 3 cents an hour."

A Bill passed in the US senate entitled "Permanent Normal Trade Relations for China", on September 19, 2000, demonstrates the willingness of government to pander to the multinational corporations. This it is expected will result in great numbers of factories and manufacturing jobs being relocated to China to take advantage of a labour market where workers can be hired as cheaply as slaves. The Bill contains pages of protections for US investors but nothing in regard to human rights, religious freedom, labour rights or the environment. The Bill was lobbied by 200 US high tech firms and large financial institutions ready to serve their needs, attracted by the incredibly cheap labour market and absence of troublesome labour unions or environmental regulations. Millions of Americans who work in food production and on family farms will be adversely affected.

"TB .... has taken a firm grip in China despite government attempts to eradicate the disease. The World Health Organization estimates up to 500 million Chinese - 40 percent of the population - are infected. Six million have the active contagious form of TB, which attacks the lungs. More than 260,000 Chinese die from TB every year." (*Sunday Herald Sun, 22nd October, 2000*)

Working conditions such as are described above can but exacerbate this situation.

(Ed.)



# British-Israel World Federation (Victorian Headquarters) Inc.

No: 602

December, 2001.

## MONTHLY NOTES

Bookroom and Library  
6 PALMERSTON STREET, CAMBERWELL, VIC. 3124, AUSTRALIA.

Phone: (03) 9882 8643 Correspondence to:  
P.O. Box 596, Camberwell, Vic. 3124.

Hours: 11 a.m. - 5 p.m. Mon. to Thurs. or by appointment.

*Thou didst leave Thy Throne and Thy kingly crown  
When Thou camest to earth for me;  
But in Bethlehem's inn was there found no room  
For Thy holy nativity.  
Heaven's arches rang when the angels sang,  
Proclaiming Thy royal decree;  
But of lowly birth didst Thou come to earth,  
And in great humility.  
The foxes found rest, and the birds their nest  
In the shade of the forest tree;  
But Thy couch was the sod, O Thou Son of God,  
In the land of Galilee.  
Thou camest, O Lord, with the living word  
That should set Thy people free;  
But with mocking scorn and with crown of thorn  
They bore Thee to Calvary.*

**When the heavens shall ring and the angels sing  
At Thy coming to victory,**

Let Thy voice call to me, saying, "Yet there is room -  
There is room at My side for thee."

---

*"And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud  
with power and great glory.  
And when these things begin to come to pass, then look  
up, and lift up your heads;  
for your redemption draweth nigh."*  
(Luke 21:27 - 28)

## ADVENT

by K. J. Burrows *Monthly Notes December, 1967*

The Book of Common Prayer calls this time of the year the season of Advent, because it marks the time for the annual commemoration of the birth of Jesus Christ - the coming of the Son of God in the form of a carnate human being.

Love's Descent, someone has very aptly called it. God Almighty - the Creator of the Universe, Who is all powerful, and controls all the forces of Nature - instead of using force to push sinful man into line, chose to demonstrate that He, God, is Love. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved." (John 3:16-17)

So the Son of God also became the Son of man, and dwelt among us. In this way He gave a demonstration that living a good life in the way that God intended that mankind should live, was not impossible. Later He declared, and finally demonstrated, that "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down His life for His friends." (John 15:13)

Digressing for a moment to the matter of names, there was a movement a few years ago, to "bring Christ back into Christmas". This was because the ever widening use of 'Xmas' had tended to lead some people to regard the season merely as a time for spending much money - eating and drinking much more than is good for them - and completely forgetting the Christ around Whom the whole season should revolve.

There are also today those who would like to remove the 'mas' from Christmas because in its present form it really means a Christ mass as performed in Roman circles. It is at this point that the English language seems to fail us. To remove the 'mas' leaves 'Christ' and He is not limited to any season, but is eternal. The 'X' in Xmas which offends some folk, is to others the symbol by which some of the early Christians signified their allegiance to the Crucified One. We feel inclined to echo the query of Shakespeare, "What's in a name?"

Whatever form our celebrations take now, they are only in remembrance of an event - not the event itself. Advent, then, is the coming of the Son of God to earth, and 'advent' is probably the best title for its commemoration. However, to benefit from the celebration of this season, it is necessary to read the story again, as recorded in Scripture. Only thus is it possible to obtain a clear picture of that great event, unshadowed by the tinsel and baubles of modern society, and

hear the message of the angels and others closely associated with it, without the distracting sounds of modern revelry.

Speaking prophetically, Isaiah said, "For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given." (Isa.9:6) To Mary, who Luke and Matthew both describe as a virgin, came this wonderful message:- "Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

*He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.* "(Luke 1:30-33)

When in due time the Babe was born, many strange things were heard. The first was a message to some shepherds tending their sheep. It is significant, in view of other Scriptural condemnation of false shepherds, that the first announcement of the actual birth of Christ was given to shepherds - the symbol of the guardians of the Sheep People.

The message was simple and direct - "Fear not; for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour - which is Christ the Lord." (Luke 2:10-11)

Then as if to corroborate this statement, the multitude of the heavenly host proclaimed: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men." (Luke 2:14)

This statement was not, "All wars are finished and all men are now kindly disposed one toward another" but, rather, a declaration of the evidence of God's will toward men, in giving them a Saviour. What else was heard relative to this event?

When Mary went up to the Temple to present her Son to the Lord, as the custom was, one of the officiating priests was Simeon. He was one of the very devout men in the service of the Temple who believed God, and waited patiently for the consolation of Israel. The Holy Ghost had revealed to him that he would not die before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

When he took the Child in his arms, he uttered these remarkable words, "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word (i.e. that he should not die till he had seen the Christ): for mine eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel." (Luke 2:29-32)

These are but a few of the spoken words testifying to the birth of the Christ-child to a virgin, and to His commission to be Saviour to all mankind, the Redeemer of His People Israel, and ultimately, King over all the earth.

This, not the tinkling of cash-register bells or drinking-glasses, is the real theme of Advent.

## THE NAME OF JESUS

Philippians 2:6-11 speaks of Christ Jesus,

*"Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.*

*Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a NAME which is above every name: That at the NAME of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."*

Names represent people. Everything we know, think, feel, remember, about a person, their rank, authority, interests, pleasures, faults, good points, past deeds, looks, character, attributes, etc., are covered and represented by their name.

Because of His perfect obedience to the Will of His Father in coming to earth to fulfil His requirements as Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ was given a name which is above every name. He is in all ways, in all attributes, in all positions and power, in all His character, far above all other "names", or entities. As a result all creation will finally acknowledge that He is "Lord", i.e., *Kurios - owner or master of all*, and willingly bow to His authority and lordship.

Those who would profane the Name of Jesus Christ, or use it in a way which denies His true Person, Character and Work, will suffer the condemnation of blasphemy.

As the Living Word of God He took on a Divine form in order to create, appearing at various times to Old Testament patriarchs. He came in human form in order to redeem: "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us..." (Jn. 1:14) He perfectly demonstrated the character of God Who dwells "in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see" (1 Tim. 6:16), during His life on earth.

*"Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist."* (Col. 1:15-17) (Ed.)

## CHRISTMAS CARDS - THEIR ORIGIN?

The following article by H. Brown, originally appeared in the *Australian War Cry*.

This year again millions of yuletide greetings in the form of Christmas cards of every size, shape, and hue will be exchanged. While no accurate figures on this avalanche of seasonal "wishes" are available, postmen will inform you that they represent the bulk of the mail during the pre-Christmas period. Billions of such cards are sent out each year worldwide.

This custom of sending greetings seems to have originated even before the birth of Christ. Conceivably it could be traced to the hard-headed Romans, whose armour-clad legions carried their customs to the corners of the then-known world. In celebrating "Sol Invictus" on December 25, pagan Roman officialdom maintained a practical outlook. To "keep in well" with their emperor, the Roman officials sent "strenae" to the Imperator.

"Strenae" originally were expensive gifts. Then, as the custom grew less popular, but the necessity for regal patronage remained, terracotta lamps and clay tablets, embossed with pictures of fruits, garlands or cornucopiae, were substituted. These bore such ancient Latin inscriptions as "Happiness in the new year" - words that have a strangely familiar ring to twentieth century ears accustomed to hearing that there is "nothing new under the sun." Thus historians consider "strenae" may have been the dim, distant forerunners of the modern Christmas card.

During the Middle Ages, the Germans, who pioneered in printing and the graphic arts, marked the feast of the Christ Child by sending "Andachtsbilder" - devotional pictures or pictorial cards - to their friends. These woodcut and copperplate engravings were often exquisite in both taste and workmanship. In these "Andachtsbilder", the image of the Child Jesus was usually accompanied by a brief text on a scroll, blessing the new year, and combining allusions to both Christmas and the new year.

But the proper climate for the exchange of yuletide messages among English-speaking peoples did not come until the middle of the nineteenth century. In 1840, Queen Victoria introduced the Tuetonic custom of setting up a fir tree at Christmas to please her Prince Consort, Albert. Charles Dickens, too, established certain lasting traditions during the same period with such memorable literary contributions as *A Christmas Carol*, *Pickwick Papers*, and other idealisations of the "turkey and plum pudding" Christmas spirit.

In 1843, Henry Cole, who was later knighted and named as the first director of London's Victoria and Albert Museum, commissioned John Callcott Horsley, R.A., to design a card and paint several copies, which he sent to friends as a mark of his esteem and favour. This card bore the words, "Xmasse, 1843" in the right-hand corner. The central panel of the card depicted a three-generation Victorian family drinking to the health of absent friends. The side panels, entwined with grapevines and leaves, pictured acts of charity - feeding the hungry on the left, and clothing the naked on the right.

Three years later Felix Summerly lithographed one thousand copies of the card, which sold well, but were immediately assailed as "works of the devil" by professional and other protectors of the public morals. The apparently innocent centre panel of the card, designed to represent good cheer and fellowship, was attacked violently from the pulpit and in print as encouraging and condoning drunkenness. Whether these criticisms made much impression is not known, but it is certain that the custom of exchanging Christmas cards did not achieve general favour until the 1860's, when other cards began to appear on the market. The introduction of the British penny postage system, twenty years later, was the big factor in helping popularise the custom.

Fashions in Christmas cards, as in everything else, have progressed through several successive stages. Modern methods of reproduction have brought many improvements in the design and execution. Then, too, there has been an increasing trend toward more humorous types of cards, or those which satirise modern life.

Perhaps the most striking example of change lies in the portrayal of St. Nicholas himself. The kindly but often austere figure of the good Russian father-bishop, who first went abroad at Christmas time to distribute his worldly goods to the poor, appeared on many of the early Christmas cards. But it was not long until Santa Claus supplanted Father Christmas, due to the Dutch influence.

Artists in that period gave their imagination full rein. Often the "Spirit of Christmas" was represented by a sprightly little gnome with a somewhat flat, oversized head. Gradually he became rounder and fatter, until the concept of the modern jolly Santa Claus came into being.

But regardless of theme, the basic message of good cheer and best wishes remains the same. And so again this year, thousands will be found consulting their lists, addressing envelopes and licking stamps in maintaining a tradition established by the first English greeting card which expressed the enduring sentiment: "A Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year to you."

## THE MIDDLE EAST - Part 2

### JERUSALEM - THE CRUX OF WORLD BELIEFS

(Continuing information culled from Special Office Briefs published 1994-1999)

Even as this is written Islamic terrorist attacks have again shattered the Peace Process pursued by America with Israel and the Palestinians. What is not appreciated by the secular rationalist leaders of Western nations is that their aim, a secular, democratic state in which Moslems, Christians and Jews would share the same rights, is totally incompatible with Islamic culture and its conceived destiny to alone occupy and control Jerusalem.

It is doubtful that our Western officials educated and brought up within a system of agnostic scepticism are likely correctly to figure out how the minds of ultra devout Moslems work. Islamic/Israeli relationships are so bound up in religious beliefs that the problem is quite incomprehensible to secular Western officials.

The whole Middle East problem is bound up with three basic religious beliefs:

1. Those of the Moslems - very strong beliefs
2. Those of Orthodox Zionist Jews (although some Orthodox Jews are not Zionists)
3. Those of Fundamentalist Christian Evangelicals (with some considerable exceptions).

Each of the above classes contain sundry groups which differ as to how it will all work out, but all are immovable on the fundamentals of their beliefs, and will die for them without hesitation. The essential issue is not secular, a fact which our politicians cannot grasp.

#### ZIONISM AND BELIEFS ABOUT JERUSALEM

A majority of American Jews now favour a far reaching deal with the PLO (Land for Peace, etc.) But a majority of Christian Fundamentalists do not. We face a stronger Zionism amongst American Protestants than amongst American Jews. This disturbs many liberal Jews all over the World, who neither desire any revival of Conservative Jewish Theology of any sort, nor strict Zionism.

Liberal Jews favour a liberal form of polite agnosticism - a form of One World morality - a Moral Rearmament type of philosophy. The American liberal Jewish community fears an escalation of conflict in Palestine may lead to a Zionism backed by American Protestant Fundamentalists. The liberal Jews fear this would lead to the conversion of Israeli

Jews to Christian Fundamentalism, which would be a fatal blow to the form of liberal World Federalism (World Government) which they favour.

The liberal Jewish movement feels that Zionism at the cost of World Federalism would not be worthwhile. They feel that a Christian Fundamentalist supported Zionism would lead not only to the collapse of World Federalism, but to a search for the lost elements of Israel! And from the liberal view point, even worse is the Pauline doctrine of grafting into genetic Israel, spiritual Israel. The liberals say that then would follow a religious concept quite alien to the entire Intellectualist aspiration - a disaster!

Christian Fundamentalists, on the contrary, believe it would be the dawn of a "bright sweet morning". It would be difficult to find a deeper division of opinion and belief.

We are living in an unique period of history. We have reached a time when either some supreme occurrence will take place which clarifies matters once and for all, or not.

Islam claims that this is so - it claims that first a crucial evidential event must occur, viz, the defeat of Zionism and the capture of Jerusalem. This will be so conclusive an occurrence that all the world will accept Islam as the conclusive New Order.

But Israel says 'No', the opposite will occur - Islam will totally collapse.

The Christian Evangelicals say 'Yes', but it is the deliverance of Jerusalem which will convert Jewry to Christianity.

Jerusalem is the central issue in each of these claims.

In fact World trends all point to these three crucial tests, although the World's vast masses of people no longer have any confidence in any political creed or are convinced about any religious concept.

Israel, a minute State, finds itself to be the test site between Islam's final claim, Jewish belief and Christian Evangelical conviction. Jerusalem's fate will test extremely important and very powerful concepts, upon which millions of people base and conduct their lives.

If one of these concepts wholly prevails, the present way of the World will altogether be changed. If all three should collapse then World Order as we have known it would be very deeply affected. The approaching test is of very great significance.

[Jerusalem is indeed the focal point to watch, but there is much more at stake than the 'Jews' being converted to 'Christianity'. At stake is the fulfilment of Bible Prophecy, the very integrity of the Word of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, whose prophecies show that the Messiah/Redeemer/Saviour/ Jesus

Christ our Lord, will return to Zion to reign as the Prince of Peace, following a time when Jerusalem is become a "burdensome stone for all peoples". (Ref. Isa. 9:6-7; 59:19-21; 60:1-3; Zech. Chs. 12 & 14; Mic. 4:1-5; Matt. 24:26-31; Luke 1:30-33, 21:25-28; Rev. 22:20]

## THE DESTINY OF JERUSALEM

We can be sure that the entire structural design of all World policy as presently presented not only by Western statesmen, but by those of Islam, Russia, China and the African States, is going to be derailed totally by the issue of Jerusalem.

Jerusalem will cause an **upheaval involving extremely powerful forces**, and as a result many Nations of presently differing aims, will attempt to take advantage of the resulting preoccupation of the Western Powers, of Russia, Islam, Jewish Zionism, Christian Zionism and (not least) the differences and confusions within secular Jewry.

This process.... will lead on gradually to a World crisis of great magnitude - to the end of an entire epoch and the birth of one not yet even dreamt of by any politician.

It will divide and splinter Religions and Sects, many of which will not be able to survive it, for a loss of credibility resulting from their false predictions and teachings.

Islam's entire credibility depends upon the fate of Jerusalem. The morality inter-Faith movement also so depends. The entire Christian Evangelical movement credibility is involved.

The entire strategic concept of the new Russia and China is likewise at stake. It is necessary to stress that Jerusalem, essentially a religious issue for Islam, Jewry and the Christians, presents for China and Russia a secular strategic interest.

Russia thinks events in Jerusalem will confuse and weaken the Atlantic Powers to the advantage of Russia.

China thinks they will entangle Russia, and so present China with an opportunity to weaken Russia fatally.

Israel cannot compromise Jerusalem without undermining the entire Zionist concept.

Islam cannot compromise Jerusalem without undermining an Islamic fundamental.

A major and very great clash of interests cannot be averted and it will profoundly affect the Liberalist seculars, most of whom have counted on a New World Secular Order evolving."

US Army Colonel (retd.) I. Kett makes the following points in Special Office Brief 11/1/1999:

".....An ominous internal struggle threatens the cohesion of the Jewish nation. The uneasy 1948-1973 truce between a dominant secular Jewish nationalism and Jewish religious tradition has collapsed..... [caused largely by the "peace process" crisis.] Both the ideological orientation and the relative strength of the two groups has changed.

The secular Jewish nationalists, who controlled Israel through Mapai and the Labour Party until the Yom Kippur War, possessed an ideology and perspective vastly different from the Labour secularists of today.

The religious Zionist camp is now far larger and no longer on the periphery of Israel's society. Indeed religious Zionists have supplanted socialist Zionists as the new dynamic elite in the military, pioneering settlement and other vital national spheres.

Secular Zionism reached the pinnacle of its achievements in the Six Day War of 1967, but the Labour Government was unprepared to exploit this overwhelming victory for the long-term security of Israeli. While the Arabs at Khartoum declared there would be no peace with Israel and no recognition of Israel, many secular Jewish intellectuals in Israeli and the Diaspora felt uncomfortable with the victory.....

The next three decades brought a dangerous polarization in Israel's body politic, which the Arabs quickly discerned and turned to their advantage. The divide is between the liberal, humanist, internationalist tendencies in some segments of Israeli society, and the emergence of a stronger Jewish nationalism based on traditional Judaism, Jewish history and the Bible.

## THE PEACE PROCESS

As pursued by the Arab/Labour axis, the "peace process" expresses the conflict over the direction of Israeli society.

Nationalists - and this today increasingly means traditional Jews - perceive it as a threat to the fundamental values of Zionism and Judaism, undermining the achievements of Jewish independence after 2000 years of exile, the Jewish State's respect for religious tradition, and even free Jewish immigration.

Instead, the Labour axis has been pressing for abrogating the sanctity of the Sabbath, declaring homosexuality to be a publicly sanctioned lifestyle, importing non-Kosher meat and agreeing to an Arab "right of return".

Some have proposed changing the national anthem so as not to offend Arab sensitivities. Yael Dayan, M.K., flaunts her contempt for the Jewish religion by spending Yom Kippur on a Tel Aviv beach in a bikini, another boasts of eating pork, another claims he could not find a rationale for urging his children to marry within their faith, etc.

Jewish intellectuals like Amos Oz berate nationalism as "the curse of humanity". However, they never condemn Arab or other Third World nationalism. Their contempt is for the patriotic Jews, religious or not, in Judea-Samaria and the Gaza strip, who are devoted to Zionism and Jewish particularism.

The growing numbers and power of Jews who believe in the Bible makes these intellectuals afraid.

The schism in the body politic of Israel's Jews is perilous. Between the two camps, there is an **unbridgeable ideological chasm**. A large body of Jews are in neither camp, but are fearful that the secularists' concessions to the Arabs may be undermining both their security, and their privileges as Jews in a supposedly Jewish state.

The **cosmopolitan Jews**, who with their **Israeli Arab allies** controlled the Rabin-Peres Government, consciously preferred to strengthen the Arab position in Israel as a counterweight to the **religious Zionist position**. They claim to advocate a **Western-style liberal democracy** without **rabbinical influences** or the State's past **Zionist character**.

Such an Israel, shorn of its Jewish particularism, would **nullify the Zionist dream** of a distinctive Jewish homeland. Its survival would become pointless and difficult to defend intellectually as well as militarily.

The only patriotism it could claim is that of an amorphous, secular humanism of little relevance anywhere in the world and none whatever in the brutal Moslem Middle East.

The ideological fathers of Oslo are not Itzhak Rabin and Shimon Peres, but Martin Buber and Yehuda Magnes. Buber's **Brit Shalom** movement advocated the idea of a **bi-national state already in the 1930s**, during the murderous Arab riots when hundreds of Jews (and the very few Arabs who sympathized with it) were killed by the rioters.

Judah Magnes, a Reform rabbi and then President of the Hebrew University, revived it in 1942, when Middle East Arabs did not mask their sympathies for Nazi Germany and the Grand Mufti of Jerusalem, Haj Amin Al-Husseini, was actively recruiting Bosnian Moslems to kill Jews and fight on Hitler's Eastern Front. Today, this ideology, the bitter internal conflict it has generated, and the "peace process" may make Israel a footnote in history."

[The Secular Socialist Zionists were determined to claim Palestine, including Jerusalem, for a Jewish State. They resorted to terrorism to achieve their goal and forced Britain to relinquish its mandate. They ignored the warnings of Zechariah 12:3: "And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it."

Are they soon to experience its fulfilment?]

## EXTREMISTS 'ARE TARGETING CHILDREN'

(From: the *Daily Telegraph*, September 15, 2001)

In view of the fact that Britain now has as an estimated 2,000,000 Moslems, and that young "British" Moslem schoolgirls are often, against their will, sent back to their place of origin, to be married to men who are then able to gain legal entry to Britain, the following article is significant.

"Stewart Payne speaks to a member of staff shocked by the celebrations of pupils at her largely Asian school. A school librarian who witnessed Muslim pupils in their classroom celebrating the terrorist atrocities in America said she believes that fundamentalists peddling an extreme form of Islam are deliberately targeting Asian children in Britain.

The librarian said the 15-year-old pupils cheered and chanted anti-American slogans when one of their classmates walked into the room during registration, punching the air and shouting about the attacks.....She asked not to be named for fear of reprisals against her and her Home Counties school, which has mainly Muslim pupils and where there have been vicious assaults, threats and arson. She was with an Indian member of staff, who they also despise because she is a Hindu.

"She said to me, 'I cannot bear to watch this', and we closed the door, leaving them with their teacher who said nothing. She has been told by the head teacher that it is better not to interfere. So instead of the school being able to take a moral lead and to use the attacks as a means of having a discussion about values and rights and wrongs, we have to let it pass unremarked. It is heart-breaking."

The librarian, who has worked at the comprehensive school for two years, said: "About 95 percent of the 560 pupils are of Muslim origin. Most originate from three villages in the disputed Mirpur region of Kashmir on India's border with Pakistan. Large numbers have settled in the school's catchment area. It is like a parallel universe. They have created a Kashmiri ghetto, and the children are not allowed to adopt any western values or customs. Some of the children are a real worry. We have pupils who will come up to you and smile sweetly and say something in Urdu. Later you discover that they have called you a bitch."

But most of them are decent kids and so are their families. Yet whereas Indian children are encouraged at school, the Pakistanis are not. They watch only Pakistani programmes on cable or satellite. Their mothers never learn to speak English. The girls are treated as second class and all are sent home to marry their first cousins in pre-arranged weddings. They receive no support in their studies. If we interfere we are called racists. Yet they hate Sikhs with a vengeance, they hate Hindus and Afro-Caribbeans. They don't much like us either, and actively resisted any assimilation.

..... We recently had Islamic literature circulating that was deeply offensive..... They are told to hate the West, and America in particular. These children are victims, growing up in a country they are forbidden to become a part of, and encouraged to despise the people they live amongst."

## THE UK REMEMBERS

(From: *The Covenanter No. 70*)

The extraordinary thing about Remembrance Sunday is that we still observe it. It started in 1919 after World War 1, 82 years ago. Then we added to it after World War 2, which ended 56 years ago. Since then, there is the memory of the Falklands Island conflict and other outbreaks, not forgetting losses close to home in Northern Ireland.

What do we recall in the stillness of the Two Minutes Silence? Those we knew and lost - husband, father, son, brother, sister, sweetheart, comrade, cousin? The home which was bombed? The child who was evacuated and was a stranger when next seen? Do we think about the nights when we pressed ourselves deeper into bed as we listened to the crescendo of the shrieking of the falling bombs?

Perhaps we think about the black-out; no street lighting, car headlamps reduced to a glimmer; or the little cube of cheese which had to last a week. Or perhaps we recall the supercilious voice of Lord Haw-Haw on the radio: "Jairmany calling, Jairmany calling..."

Today to some people patriotism is a dirty word; people who never let slip the chance to denigrate their own country; people who ask: "Ought we to go on making annual formal acts of remembrance for people who, after all, simply did their duty?" As we look at world events today, and the temper of people in general, we can wonder: "Did they die in vain?" And there is only one answer to that: "NOT IF WE ARE FAITHFUL TO THEIR MEMORY."

It is inevitable that, as the years pass, our sense of involvement with those tragic days diminishes as new generations arise whose only links with the two world wars are the pictures in grandmother's photograph album; but, at the time, EVERYONE was affected. The bombing was real to everyone in the land. The casualties (on the home front as well as in battle) touched every part of the country and almost every family. War was on everyone's doorstep.

No one wanted these conditions, but whether on the battlefield or going about the very necessary home duties, everyone pulled together. It was a task to be performed. It meant our survival, as a free nation.

Afterwards, the opportunity to live again was given to us, and our way of life preserved for a time. Our way of life! Is it superior to other people's way of life? We can argue as to whether it is better or worse, but we know it is different, or has

been up to now. But, what of today?

When the Devil fails to destroy our way of life with weapons of war, he adopts other ways: the eroding of national pride; the failure to teach our children the basic God-given laws of right and wrong, of honesty and integrity, which have been the cradle and nurture of our good way of life for so long; the rejection of the spirit of unselfish service, and a growing advocacy of complacency and self-interest.

These are the modern trends, and the Church at large must bear its own responsibility for following them. To quote a newspaper columnist, writing in the early '80s: "Pacifism is a vice, not a virtue, a lie, not a truth. And in so far as the Christian Churches allow themselves to make propaganda on behalf of this heresy, they will have become institutions serving the Devil, not God. Under the aegis of the armed forces a young man will, at least, learn the martial values of courage and duty, which make for good citizenship, and which will do his soul far more good than all the debilitating soft options taught by trendy clerics."

Our young people are not being taught as they should be about what those past times meant to the nation, and a nation which ignores its past does not deserve a future. If the future of our nation is in jeopardy now, it is, to a very large degree, due to influences, Satan-inspired, which disparage and deny great achievements of the past which have brought tremendous benefit to the peoples of the world in terms of education, hygiene, medical knowledge, practical skills, and a law-abiding, merciful regime. The most important benefit of all is knowledge of the love of God for His Creation manifested through His Son, our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, in whom alone is eternal life guaranteed.

When we think about Remembrance, it is a sad fact that these benefits are often forgotten or never mentioned. Disparagement of the great achievements of the past is truly Satan-inspired.

We are not saying that all our former colonists were pure and unsullied, but a great deal of good was done by the majority. To denigrate all past endeavour is part of the sinister propaganda of those who have sought to spread the doctrines of Karl Marx and others who have left a trail of repression and enslavement wherever their unhappy creeds have penetrated - and who still operate in some parts of the world.

Our liberty of conscience, with all that attends it, has had to be fought for. We can thank Almighty God for the measure of peace we have enjoyed, for the only other peace offered is that of subjugation and compromise. Peace at any price is not true peace. When Churchill said in 1940: "We fight against an evil

thing" he spoke the truth. A nation which adopts a Satanic policy of death, destruction and oppression has to be resisted. Oppression still has to be resisted today.

In those war days, the King called the nation to prayer, and miracles occurred on our behalf. Crowded Church services of thanksgiving were held, called formally for the nation; but, following the Battle of the South Atlantic, in which God's hand could be clearly seen, we failed at St. Paul's Cathedral to give thanks, and it was left to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Hailsham, to stand in Downing Street and say to reporters:

"Not unto us, O Lord, but unto Thy Name be the glory." This should remind us all that, on Remembrance Sunday, the most important thing to remember is that GOD WAS WITH US, and we should remember to thank Him that we are still able to meet in freedom to remember anything at all.

As we watched the Festival of Remembrance broadcast from the Royal Albert Hall the evening before Remembrance Sunday, and saw the poignant falling of a million poppy petals, did we remember the One Who gave Himself as a willing Victim, and on the Cross experienced a deeper confrontation with evil than ever we have known or could know? "No one takes My life from Me," said Jesus, "I lay it down of Myself. I have POWER to lay it down, and I have POWER to take it again." He also said: "Because I live, ye shall live also."

We should be taking advantage of Christ's death for us, accepting once again forgiveness and the assurance of entry into God's family. Our reaction should be one of deep unworthiness, coupled with deep gratitude, and the determination to seek the true peace of God in every aspect of our lives, which have been preserved for us by the sacrifice of the lives of those whom we remember and honour on Remembrance Sunday. Then we can say with truth:

"Thanks be to God."

## THE TRIP OF WILFUL HENRY

(As told by Dutchman H. Kouwenhoven)

The Dutch were the first pioneers of the City of Manhattan in the USA. Where Wall Street is now, once stood a long wall which guarded the Dutch against their enemies. Brooklyn was set up by several Dutchmen who had lived in Holland in a village called Breukelen. Where Harlem, the Negro district of the city, is situated, once lived some Dutchmen who had been born in the city of Haarlem in Holland.

The man who began the Dutch colonization was not a Dutchman but an Englishman named Henry Hudson. On April 4, 1609, a 20 metres long sailing ship from the East India Company, named the "Half Moon", sailed away from Amsterdam. Henry Hudson was the captain. Why this Englishman? What was written in his mandate? To answer

these questions we must go a long way back in history.

The merchants knew only two routes to India the land of spices, silk, ivory - things which were unknown in Europe. One way was through the deserts of Persia and Turkey, the other was overseas from out of the Gulf of Persia or the Red Sea. But they wanted to find another route because Venice and Genoa had both a monopoly to trade with India and so made good profits by selling their goods to the European countries.

Columbus, an Italian working for Spain, sailed to the west considering he should be able to reach India too. We know now that in 1492 he reached America, but he believed that he had reached India.

In 1492 Vasco da Gama, a Portuguese, sailed around the most southern point of Africa, and so discovered another way to India. A Spaniard named Balboa discovered the Isthmus of Panama and also the Pacific Ocean which he claimed for Spain. Magellan, a Portuguese working for Spain, sailed around the world in 1519. The trip lasted three years but Magellan was killed in some fighting in the Philippines. On this trip, which proved that the world was round, he discovered the Strait of Magellan on the Southern Point of South America. Many sailors died on this trip from lack of food.

The English seamen also began searching for a sea route to India across the North of Europe. In 1553, Willowby and Chancellor sought a north-east passage to India. Chancellor reached Moscow via Archangel. The English 'Muscovy Company' was set up and received a chartered monopoly to trade with Russia. After this, the attempt to find a sea route to India by way of a north-east passage was abandoned by the English seamen.

Then the Dutch, having freed themselves from Spain, also wished to search for a sea route to India. They also wanted to search for a north-east passage like the English. Balchazar de Moucheron, in 1584, was the first Dutchman to try this. Ten years later Wylhem Barents from Amsterdam also tried. He discovered an open sea on the east of Nova Zembla. In 1595 another attempt was made to investigate beyond this open sea, but this failed because of ice. A few more attempts were made but all failed, so the Dutch sailed to India along the route discovered by Vasco da Gama in 1498.

In 1607 and 1608 Henry Hudson was sent out by the Muscovy Company, to try and discover a sea route to Cathay by the north-east. Not much is known about Hudson. He appeared in Holland in 1609 telling the "Heren Zeventien", who controlled the East India Company, that he had discovered a north-east route to India and was a captain of the Muscovy Company. He said also that he would like to bring Dutch ships along this route to India. After much discussion, they allowed him to do this and in 1609 he sailed away from Holland in the "Half Moon". He was to find a north-east passage, not a north-west passage, to India. If he failed, he was to return immediately to Holland.

However, Hudson had already tried to find a passage

by Spitsbergen and Nova Zembla for the British and had failed. He did not do what his mandate said, but tried his luck at the north of Canada. He failed because of ice. But go back to Amsterdam? Never! He sailed the "Half Moon" across the Atlantic Ocean to North America. He reached Newfoundland and then went to Virginia where the British already had some plantations.

What he exactly wanted to do is not known: Maybe he wanted to find a passage in the nearby unknown area between Virginia and Canada - owned by the French. He sailed along the coast and at last reached the river, which is now called after him. It had already been discovered by a Frenchman called Florentine Verrazano. Several other seamen had followed, but nobody had so far explored the river and her banks.

"Wilful Henry" sailed up the river, until he could go no further. He explored the banks and made contact with the Indians, then wrote a good report about it which finally led to the establishment of the West India Company.

Hudson then wondered whether to go back to England or Holland. He decided to go to Holland where he was received gladly. But only after much trouble did the East India Company get back the "Half Moon".

Hudson's life ended dramatically. In 1610 he went again to North America and discovered Hudson's Bay. He had to winter there. On the way back, on June 24, 1611, mutiny broke out under the ship's crew. Hudson with his son John and six sick sailors were put in a rowing boat. They must have drowned because nothing was ever heard of them again.

It also ended sadly with the Dutch colonies in North America. By the Peace Treaty of Westminster, 1674, we had to give them to England. The "Half Moon" was burnt by the British in 1618 when they attacked Jakarta, later called Batavia. Then in 1909, a life-size copy of the ship was made. This, however, did not have a very long life, being destroyed by a fire.

But despite being wilful, Henry Hudson was an excellent seaman and a bitter fighter. New York is still there to prove it. []

## THE FOUR BEASTS

The old city of Calah, now called Nimrud, was capital of the old Assyrian Empire of the 9th century BC. It stood on the east bank of the Tigris some 40 km south of Mosul in Northern Iraq. From here Ashur Nasir Pal II and Shalmaneser III set out on their conquests of the Middle East.

A magnificent palace was excavated by Sir Henry Layard 150 years ago. He found gates guarded by winged bulls and spectacular reliefs depicting Assyrian conquests. He also discovered the famous "Black Obelisk" of Shalmaneser III which depicts the kings and nations taken captive by the Assyrians, including King Jehu of the northern ten-tribed Kingdom of Israel.

A new discovery in Nimrud has been the unearthing of two winged lions dating back nearly 3000 years. The god Marduk was represented by a winged bull and is described by *Diggings Magazine* as one of the "astral gods" identified with the four cardinal points of the compass, the other three being at Nebo (represented as a man), at Ninib (represented as an eagle), and at Nergal (portrayed as a winged lion). (Ref. *Diggings*, September, 2001)

It is interesting that the banners of the four leading Tribes of Israel - Judah, Ephraim, Reuben and Dan - were the lion, the bull, the man and the eagle. When encamped in the wilderness Israel formed a square around the Tabernacle, with Judah on the East under the 'lion'; Ephraim on the west under the 'bull or ox'; Dan on the north under the 'eagle'; and Reuben on the south under the 'man'.

The "four living creatures" described by Ezekiel in his first chapter as part of his strange vision by the River Chebar in the land of the Chaldeans, have the same likenesses (verse 10). In Ezekiel chapter 10 they are called "cherubim" a celestial order of spirit beings connected with holding or guarding.

They are mentioned as being present in Eden (Gen. 3:24), to guard the way to the Tree of Life, and preserve the hope of regeneration for a ruined creation. They were represented symbolically and decoratively in the Tabernacle - on the Mercy Seat and on the Vail - thus connecting this hope with the atonement and the coming of Christ in incarnation and redemption.

They are four in number, four being the number of Creation - the four cardinal points of the compass, and are represented by the symbolic heads of the four great divisions of animate creation: the lion (of the wild beasts), the ox (of tame beasts), the eagle (of birds), and man (of humanity).

They appear in Revelation chapter 4 worshipping God around His Throne and in chapter 5 when the Risen Christ opens the seals of the prophecy. In chapters 6 and 15 they are connected with judgment. When they speak their song is of creation (4:11) and is in connection with the earth.

Redemption is a new song for them as it relates to others.

Appendix 41 of the Companion Bible concludes its comments by saying that "the cherubim are celestial or real spirit-beings, associated in some way with the embodiment of creation's hope as expressed in Romans 8:19-23. The emblematic representations made of them connect that hope with "the hope of Israel" and associate it with the blood-sprinkled Mercy Seat and the rent Vail (Hebrews 10:10, 20)." (Ed.)